

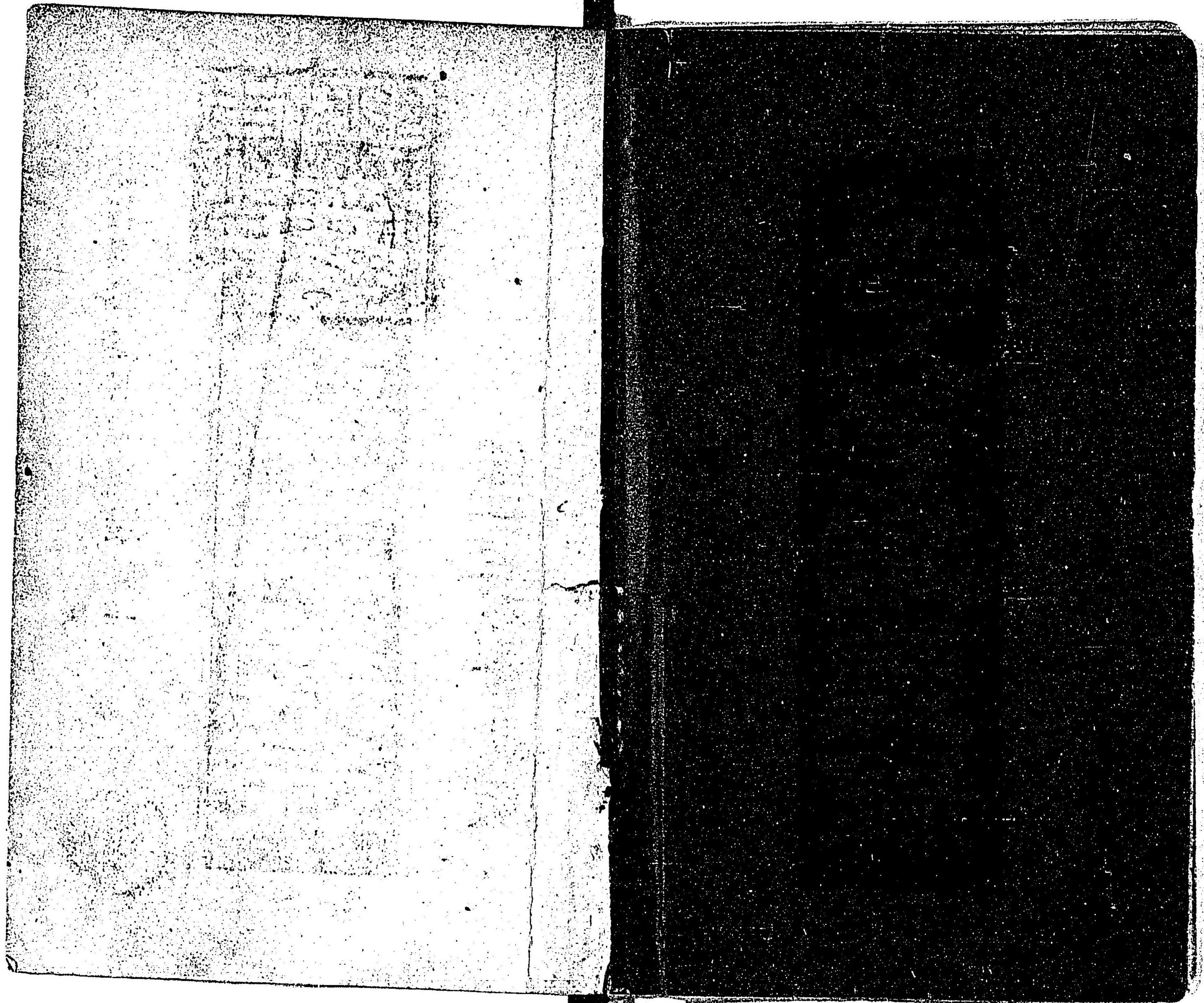
國民英學會主幹磯邊彌一郎講述

英文講義錄

第一卷

國民英學會藏版





CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
本書發行之趣意	1.
緒言	3.
Tennyson's <i>Enoch Arden</i>	5.
全 註 解	20.
全 講 義	37.
Scott's <i>Lady of the Lake</i>	9.
全 註 解	21.
全 講 義	42.
Goldsmith's <i>Deserted Village</i>	13.
全 註 解	22.
全 講 義	47.
Shakespeare's <i>Julius Caesar</i>	16.
全 註 解	24.
全 講 義	52.
Burns' <i>For a' That, and a' That</i>	26.
Gray's <i>Elegy written in a Country Church-Yard</i>	30.
Extracts from Milton's <i>Paradise Lost</i>	60.
Bacon's <i>Essay (Of Studies)</i>	67.

相當ノ學力モ無キニ没リニ卷ヲ弄スル者モアラシクハ一般英學界ノ進歩ニ伴フキタルニアラズナリ然ルニ今ヤ黃吻ノ青年マテモ之ヲ手ニス蓋シ多數ノ中ニハ固々生意氣書生モアリトシ等ノ韻文ハツビ近年迄ハ唯ダ其名ヲ聞クニ止マリ逆モ吾人ノ解シ能ハザルモノトシテ度外ニ推早マコーレー氏ヤアーグヰンク氏等ノ著書ニ満足セザルノ機運ニ至リタリ夫レシエークスビーヤ、ヨロ、ロシクフエロ、スコット、カール、イル、テニソン等諸大家ノ高尚ナル詩文ガ學生ノ口頭ニ上ホリ最内又々一大變動ガ英學世界ニ起リシエークスビーヤ、ベリコン、ミルトン、アゲソン、ゴールドスミス、バイ輕文學的教科書ノ首位ヲ占メ「ヘスチングス」傳ヲ解シ得バ可成ノ英學者タリシガ未ダ三四年ヲ經ザルニ至リシハマコーレー氏ハ雄渾明晰流麗ノ文章カ大ニ興カリテカアルナリ此時ニ當リ同氏ノ論文ハモラレ其多キト所謂汗牛充棟モ當ナラズ以テ書肆ヲ肥ヤシタリ願フニ我邦人ガ英文ノ妙味ヲ感スルテ之ヲ教科書中ニ加ヘ大ビニ學生ノ愛讀スル所ト爲リ又之ガ註釋若シクハ直譯書モ陸續トシテ上梓十六七年ニ至リマコーレー氏ノ論文就中「クライブ」ヘスチングスノ兩篇一般世上ニ知ラレ各學校爭フリシ以來今マデ不振ノ英學運カニ生氣ヲ帶ビ實用英語學ノ必要噴々トシテ世人ノ口吻ニ上ホル又明治ニ及ビ寧ロ退歩ノ勢ナリシガ明治十九年故ノ森文部大臣ガ小學校ノ學課中ニ英語ヲ加フベキ旨布達ア洋學者トシテ誇ルヲ得タリシ也降ツテ明治十四五年ノ比ハ一時漢學復興ノ兆アリ其影響延テ英學ハ稀ニ見ル所ナレバ其程度モ甚ダ低クバコーレーノ萬國史乃至グロドリツチノ英國史ヲ讀メバ可成ノ足ラズ隨ツテ學生ノ數モ甚ダ多カラズ今日ノ如ク十歳前後ノ童子若シクハ女性ニシテ英學ヲ學ブ者八年ノ春ニ在リ當時英學ノ狀況尙ホ幼稚ニシテ之ヲ教授スル機會ハ府下ニ於テ僅カニ指テ屈スルニ英學ノ東漸スルヤ久シ而シテ近來頓ニ長足ノ進歩ヲ爲シタリ「抑譯者ガ始メテ英學ニ志ザセシハ明治

本書發行之趣意

テ此詩ハ古來學者間ニテ至妙中ノ至妙ト稱セラル、箇所ヲ諸處抜摘シテ講述スベシ但シ是ハ九牛ノ今ノ長篇ト謂ツベシ此故ニ假令當講義錄全部ヲ以テ充ツルモ尙ホ其百分一モ窺フニ足ラザルベク由テ期ス「バラダイス、ロースト」ハ全部十二卷ヨリ成リ其詩ノ行數ハ總計一万〇五百六十五行ナリ實ニ古ハ各々三四ニテ完結シクレー氏ノ「エレジー」及ビ「ジュリアス、シーザー」ハ各々次號ニテ完了セシメントテ施コスベシ而シテ本卷ニ掲ゲタル「イノック、アーデン」ハ三四回乃至四回ニテ完結シ「湖上之美人」ト「寒村行」卷ニハ韻文ノミチ掲ゲタル「次號ヨリハペーコン氏、ミルトン氏、ボルク氏等ノ論文中難句ヲ撰ビ註釋一本書ハ一先ツ拾卷ヲ以テ完備トシ予ガ事情ノ許ルス限リハ可成的次號ノ發刊ヲ急ケベシ而シテ第一號ヲ以テ訂正スベシ讀者モ亦々誤謬ヲ發見セバ乞フ指教ノ勞ヲ吝ム勿レ

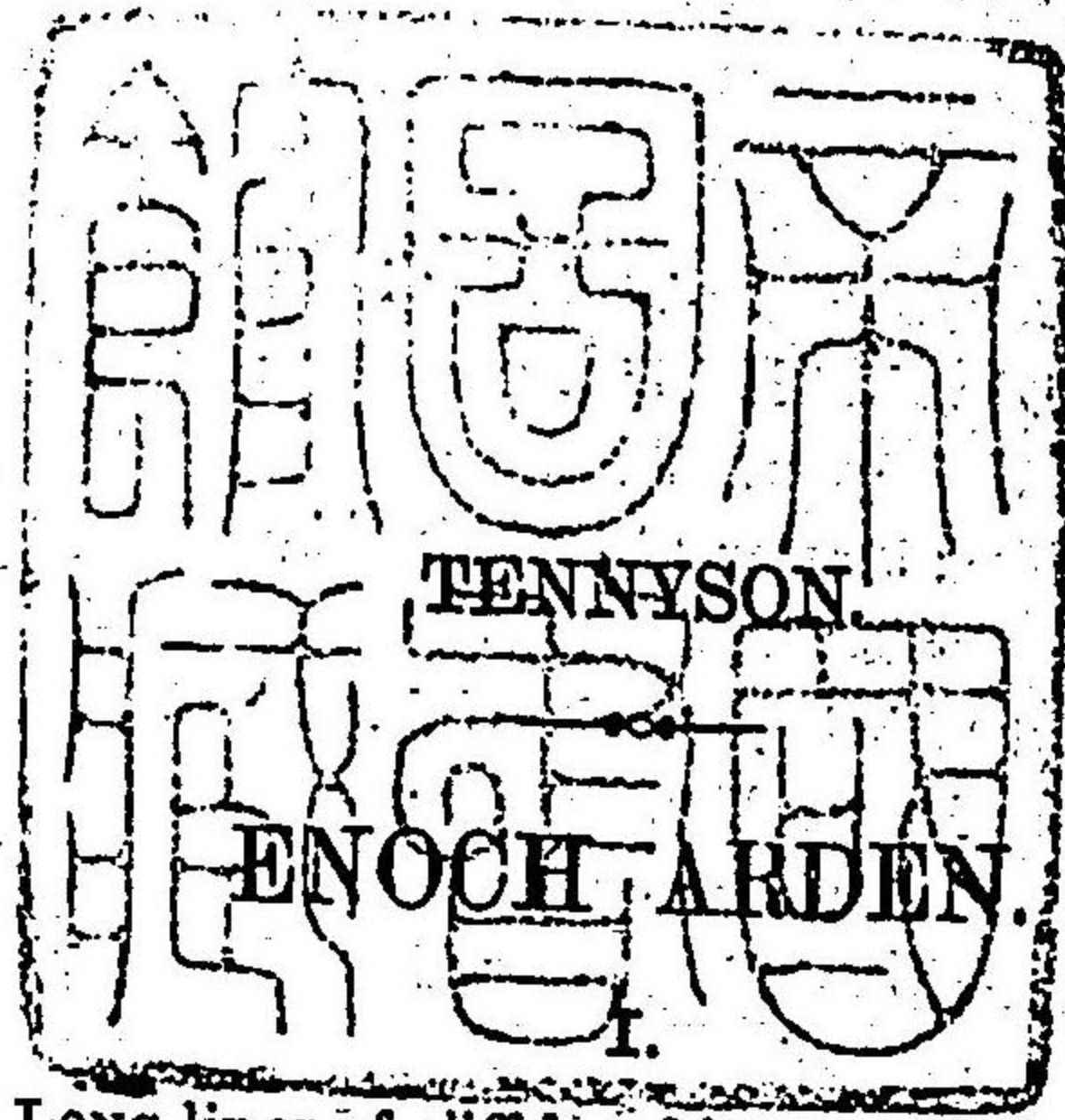
ルハ決シテ容易ノ業ニ非ラズ隨ツテ如何ナル所ニ誤譯ガ伏在シ居ルヤモ計ラズ若シ誤謬アラバ次スミス氏其他ノ博士大家ニ賀ダシ充分原義ヲ咀嚼シタル後筆ヲ下ダセリ然レモ名家ノ傑作ヲ譯述ス文科大學教授ゲクソン氏同名譽教授チヤンパレン氏第一高等中學校教授井上十吉氏高橋五郎氏英人予ガ本書ヲ講述スルヤ博ク諸大家ノ註釋書ヲ涉獵シ尙ホ不審ナル箇所ハ予ガ平素敬愛スル師友帝國省クナ得ズ其一班ヲ示メスコトセリ

ト「如キ英文學ト言ヘバ必ラズ先ツ聯想セラル、程ノ大文字ナレバ假令右ノ二書ニ無シト雖モ之ヲラル、詩文ハ其全体若シクハ其一部分ヲ抜抄シテ講述スベシ例セバミルトン氏ノ「バラダイス、ロースト」撰ミ講義體ニ譯述シ又註釋ヲ加ヘタルナリ但シ右ノ二書ニ無キ者ト雖モ厄荷クモ英文學ノ神髓ト稱セユ、クラツシックス」中ニ在ル詩文中最モ英文學全体ノ趣味ヲ代表シ且最モ興味アリト思ハル、傑作ナ一本書ハ重モニスウヰントン氏ノ「スタテカス、イン、イングリッシュ」ニテラチユアル「同」セザン、アリチツシ

緒言

擊シテ以テ斯文ノ普及進歩ヲ企圖セン

如シ夫ノ文學界ニ馳騁シ虛名ヲ貪ホランナド、ノ野心ハ毛頭之レ無シ願ソクハ四方同好ノ士ト相提以テ本書ノ講述ニ着手シ漸ク茲ニ第一卷ヲ公ケニスルヲ得タリ予輩ガ此書發行ノ目的ハ上來陳述ノ文學講義錄ノ發刊ニ在ルヲ確認シ日々校務ノ多忙ナルニモ係ハラズ夙ニ起キ夜ニ寐子寸暇ヲ窺ミテ初版ハ頃刻ノ間ニ賣切レ今ヤ再版ヲ出ダスニ至レリ予輩之ヲ以テ益々我英學界目下ノ一大急務ハ英クスビーヤ氏ノ「セ、マ、イ、チヤント、オ、ア、ゲ、エ、ニ、ス」中ノ一套ヲ講述出版シタルニ誤ツテ世上ノ喝采ヲ博シ人ノ一日モ猶豫スベキ秋ニアラズ由テ斷然該講義錄發刊ノ事ニ決定シ其第一着手トシテ昨秋シエー雖モ夙ニ英語英文學ノ全國ニ普及センコトヲ熱望スル者ナリ然ルニ地方英學ノ狀況斯クノ如シ是レ吾リ而シテ從來地方ノ英學生ヨリ書ヲ寄セ英文學講義錄ノ發刊ヲ促ガスト殆ンド寧日ナシ吾輩不肖トスル中ニ知ラズ識ラズ其高尚純潔ナル思想ニ感浸シ我國新文學隆興ノ爲メニ大ナル助ケト爲レバナ亦々盛ニ教授シツ、アリ是レ英文學ハ英人ノ高尚純潔ナル思想ノ凝結シタルモノナレバ之ヲ既味シテ何ゾヤ「我國民英學會」其目的主トシテ實用ノ英語學ヲ教授スルニ在リト雖モ高尚ナル英文學モナリ然ラバ則チ今日英學界ノ一大需要ハ師友ニ乏シキ學生ノ用ニ供スル高等英文學講義錄ニアラズコシ杜撰誤譯モ鮮カラズ此類ノ書ハ有害無益却テ初學者ヲ誤ルノ媒介タルハ夙ニ識者ノ浩歎スル所ルモ大概其程度低ク而カモ同一ノ書ニ關スル者多シ而シテ其味裁ハ十中八九ハ唯ダ原文ニ直譯ヲ施念益々熾シナルモ之ヲ満足セシムルノ師友ニ乏シキヲ奈何セン從來英學獨修書ナル者多ク世ニ出テ方ニ至テハ大ヒニ然ラズ英學進歩ノ風潮ハ既ニ全國ニ徧ネクシテ英文學ノ真味ヲ味ハント欲スルノ授ノ任ニ當ル者是也東京ニハ内外ノ碩學大家多シ不審アラバ何時ニテモ之ヲ質ダスノ機會アレ地レモ其進歩ハ寧ろ急激ニ失シ需要獨リ急ニシテ能ク之ニ應ズルノ供給少ナシ供給トハ何ゾヤ之ガ數タル結果ト謂ハザルヲ得ズ而シテ我國ノ英學ガ長足ノ進歩ヲ爲シタルハ實ニ此四五年ノ間ニ在リ然



Long lines of cliff breaking have left a chasm ;
And in the chasm are foam and yellow sands ;
Beyond, red roofs about a narrow wharf
In cluster ; then a moulder'd church ; and higher
A long street climbs to one tall-tower'd mill ;
And high in heaven behind it a gray down²
With Danish barrows ;³ and a hazelwood,
By autumn nutters haunted, flourishes
Green in a cuplike hollow of the down.

*nowhere
with*

II.

Here on this beach a hundred years ago,
Three children of three houses, Annie Lee,
The prettiest little damsel in the port,
And Philip Ray the miller's only son,
And Enoch Arden, a rough sailor's lad
Made orphan by a winter shipwreck, play'd
Among the waste and lumber of the shore,
Hard coils of cordage, swarthy⁴ fishing-nets,
Anchors of rusty fluke, and boats updrawn ;
And built their castles of dissolving sand
To watch them overflow'd, or following up
And flying the white breaker, daily left
The little footprint daily wash'd away.

III.

A narrow cave ran in⁵ beneath the cliff :
In this the children play'd at keeping house,
Enoch was host one day, Philip the next,
While Annie still⁶ was mistress ; but at times
Enoch would hold possession for a week.

明治二十五年孟春日國民英學會ニ於テ

磯 透 彌 一 郎 識

ベキナ期スルナリ
辭ノ修飾ハ予輩ノ最モ短トスル所ナレバ此點ノ嗤笑ハ固ヨリ甘受スル所否ナ讀者モ之ヲ不問ニ措ク
ヲ欲シ極メテ卑近ノ文辭ニテ講述セリ故ニ講述ノ文章紛々一定セズ異様ノ觀ナキニアラズ然レモ文
一本書ハ元來師友ニ乏シキ人々ノ獨學ニ資センタメニ發行スル者ナレバ成ル可ク意味ノ明瞭ナランコ
怪ム勿レ
註解ハ或ヒハ原文ヲ其儘掲ゲ或ヒハ譯文ヲ用非區々トシテ一定セザルハ說明ノ便宜ニ由テナリ讀者
一講義ニテ尙ホ意味ノ明瞭ニ解シ難シト思ハルハ所ハ註解ノ部ニテ說明シタルニ宜シク参照アルベシ
ノ英文學并同英國七大家詩文抄ハ可相成讀者ニ於テ机右ニ備ヘラレシコトヲ要ス
一原文ハ夫々原文ヲ添ユベシト雖モ散文ハ短篇ノ外ハ其原文ヲ掲載セザルベシ由ツテスウ井ントシテ
一斑ヲ窺ハシムレバ我が望ミ足ル
一毛ニモ如カズ唯ダ世界一二ト稱セラレ、大詩ハ此ヤウナ者デアルカト青年英學生ニ髣髴トシヨ

'This is my house and this my little wife.'
 Mine too' said Philip 'turn and turn about?':
 When, if they quarrell'd Enoch stronger-made
 Was master: then would Philip, his blue eyes
 All flooded with the helpless wrath of tears,
 Shriek out 'I hate you, Enoch,' and at this
 The little wife would weep for company,
 And pray them not to quarrel for her sake,
 And say she would be little wife to both.

IV.

But when the dawn of rosy childhood past,
 And the new warmth⁸ of life's ascending sun
 Was felt by either, either fixt his heart⁹
 On that one girl; and Enoch spoke his love,
 But Philip loved in silence; and the girl
 Seem'd kinder unto Philip than to him;
 But she loved Enoch; tho' she knew it not,
 And would if ask'd deny it. Enoch set
 A purpose evermore before his eyes,
 To hoard all savings to the uttermost,
 To purchase his own boat, and make a home
 For Annie: and so prosper'd that at last
 A luckier or a bolder fisherman,
 A carefuller in peril, did not breathe¹⁰
 For leagues¹¹ along that breaker-beaten coast
 Than Enoch. Likewise had he served a year
 On board a merchantman, and made himself
 Full sailor; and he thrice had pluck'd¹² a life
 From the dread sweep of the down-streaming seas:
 And all men look'd upon him favourably:
 And ere he touch'd his one-and-twentieth May¹³
 He purchased his own boat, and made a home
 For Annie, neat and nestlike, halfway up
 The narrow street that clamber'd toward the mill.

V.

Then, on a golden autumn eventide,
 The younger people making holiday,
 With bag and sack and basket, great¹⁴ and small,¹⁵
 Went nutting to the hazels. Philip stay'd
 (His father lying sick and needing him)

An hour behind; but as he climb'd the hill,
 Just where the prone¹⁶ edge of the wood began
 To feather toward the hollow, saw the pair,
 Enoch and Annie, sitting hand-in-hand,
 His large gray eyes and weather-beaten face
 All-kindled by a still and sacred fire,
 That burn'd as on an altar.¹⁷ Philip look'd,
 And in their eyes and faces read his doom;¹⁸
 Then, as their faces drew together, groan'd,
 And slipt aside, and like a wounded life¹⁹
 Crept down into the hollows of the wood;
 There, while the rest were loud in merrymaking,
 Had his dark hour²⁰ unseen, and rose and past
 Bearing a lifelong hunger²¹ in his heart.

VI.

So these were wed, and merrily rang the bells,
 And merrily ran²² the years, seven happy years,
 Seven happy years of health and competence,
 And mutual love and honourable toil;
 With children; first a daughter. In him woke,
 With his first babe's first cry, the noble wish
 To save all earnings to the uttermost,
 And give his child a better bringing-up
 Than his had been, or hers; a wish renew'd,
 When two years after came a boy to be
 The rosy idol of her solitudes,²³
 While Enoch was abroad on wrathful seas,
 Or often journeying landward; for in truth
 Enoch's white horse, and Enoch's ocean-spoil
 In ocean-smelling osier, and his face,
 Rough-redden'd with a thousand winter gales,
 Not only to the market-cross were known,
 But in the leafy lanes behind the down,
 Far as the portal-warding lion-whelp,²⁴
 And peacock-yewtree²⁵ of the lonely Hall,
 Whose Friday²⁶ fare was Enoch's ministering.

VII.

Then came a change, as all things human change.
 Ten miles to northward of the narrow port

Open'd a larger haven : thither used
 Enoch at times to go by land or sea ;
 And once when there, and clambering on a mast
 In harbour, by mischance he slipt and fell :
 A limb was broken when they lifted him ;
 And while he lay recovering there, his wife
 Bore him another son, a sickly one :
 Another hand crept too across his trade,
 Taking her bread and theirs :²⁷ and on him fell,
 Altho' a grave and staid God-fearing man,
 Yet lying thus inactive, doubt and gloom.
 He seem'd, as in a nightmare of the night,
 To see his children leading evermore
 Low miserable lives of hand to mouth,²⁸
 And her, he loved, a beggar : then he pray'd
 ' Save them from this, whatever comes to me.'
 And while he pray'd, the master of that ship
 Enoch had served in, hearing his mischance,
 Came, for he knew the man and valued him,
 Reporting of his vessel China-bound,
 And wanting yet a boatswain. Would he go?
 There yet were many weeks before she sail'd,
 Sail'd from this port. Would Enoch have the place?
 And Enoch all at once assented to it,
 Rejoicing at that answer to his prayer.

VIII.

So now that shadow of mischance appear'd
 No graver than as when some little cloud
 Cuts off the fiery highway of the sun,
 And isles a light in the offing :²⁹ yet the wife—
 When he was gone—the children—what to do?
 Then Enoch lay long-pondering on his plans ;
 To sell the boat—and yet he loved her well—
 How many a rough sea had he weather'd in her !
 He know her, as a horseman knows his horse—
 And yet to sell her—then with what she brought
 Buy goods and stores—set Annie forth in trade
 With all that seamen needed or their wives—
 No might she keep the house while he was gone.
 Should he not trade himself out yonder ? go

This voyage more than once? yea twice or thrice—
 As oft as needed—last, returning rich,
 Become the master of a larger craft,
 With fuller profits lead an easier life,
 Have all his pretty young ones educated,
 And pass his days in peace among his own.

(To be Continued.)

SCOTT.

THE LADY OF THE LAKE.

I.

The shades of eve come slowly down,
 The woods are wrapt in deeper brown,
 The owl awakens from her dell,
 The fox is heard upon the fell ;
 Enough remains of glimmering light,
 To guide the wanderer's steps aright,
 Yet not enough from far to show
 His figure to the watchful foe.
 With cautious step, and ear awake,
 He climbs the crag and threads the brake ;
 And not the summer solstice, there,
 Tempered the midnight mountain air,
 But every breeze, that swept the wold,
 Benumbed his drench'd limbs with cold,
 In dread, in danger, and alone,
 Fannish and chilled, through ways unknown,
 Tangled and steep, he journeyed on ;
 Till as a rock's huge point he turn'd,
 A watch-fire close before him burn'd.

II.

Beside its embers red and clear,
 Basked, in his plaid, a mountaineer ;
 And up he sprung with sword in hand,—
 " Thy name and purpose ! Saxon, stand !"
 " A stranger."—" What dost thou require ?"
 " Rest and a guide, and food and fire.
 My life's beset, my path is lost,

The gale has chilled my limbs with frost."—
 "Art thou a friend to Roderick?"—"No."—
 "Thou darest not call thyself a foe?"—
 "I dare! to him and all the band
 He brings to aid his murderous hand³."—
 "Bold words!—but, though the beast of game
 The privilege of chase may claim,
 Though space and law⁴ the stag we lend,
 Ere hound we slip, or bow we bend,
 Who ever recked, where, how, or when,
 The prowling fox was trapped or slain?
 Thus treacherous scouts—yet sure they⁵ lie,
 Who say thou cam'st a secret spy!"—
 "They do, by Heaven!—Come Roderick Dhu,
 And of his clan the boldest two⁶,
 And let me but till morning rest,
 I write the falsehood on their crest⁷."—
 "If by the blaze I mark aright,
 Thou bear'st the belt and spur of knight."—
 "Then by these tokens mayst thou know
 Each proud oppressor's mortal foe."—
 "Enough, enough; sit down and share
 A soldier's couch, a soldier's fare."

III.

He gave him of his Highland chaer,
 The hardened⁸ flesh of mountain deer;
 Dry fuel on the fire he laid,
 And bade the Saxon share his plaid.
 He tended him like welcome guest,
 Then thus his further speech addressed:—
 "Stranger, I am to Roderick Dhu,
 A clansman born, a kinsman true;
 Each word against his honour spoke,
 Demands of me avenging stroke;
 Yet more—upon my fate, 'tis said,
 A mighty augury⁹ is laid.
 It rests with me to wind my horn—
 Thou art with numbers overborne;
 It rests with me, here, brand to brand,
 Worn as thou art, to bid thee stand:

But, not for clan, nor kindred's cause,
 Will I depart from honour's laws;
 To assail a wearied man were shame,
 And stranger is a holy name;
 Guidance and rest, and food and fire,
 In vain he never must require.
 Then rest thee here till dawn of day;
 Myself will guide thee on the way,
 O'er stock and stone, through watch and ward,
 Till past Clan-Alpine's¹⁰ outmost guard,
 As far as Coilantogle's ford;
 From thence thy warrant is thy sword."
 "I take thy courtesy, by Heaven,¹¹
 As freely as 'tis nobly given!"—
 "Well, rest thee; for the bittern's¹² cry
 Sings us the lake's wild lullaby."
 With that he shook the gathered heath,
 And spread his plaid upon the wreath;
 And the brave foemen, side by side,
 Lay peaceful down like brothers tried,¹³
 And slept until the dawning beam
 Purpled the mountain and the stream.

IV.

Fair as the earliest beam of eastern light,
 When first, by the bewildered pilgrim spied,
 It smiles upon the dreary brow of night,
 And silvers o'er the torrent's foaming tide,
 And lights the fearful path on mountain side;—
 Fair as that beam, although the fairest far,¹⁴
 Giving to horror grace, to danger pride,
 Shine martial Faith, and Courtesy's bright star,
 Through all the wreckful storms that cloud the brow of
 War.

V.

That early beam, so fair and sheen,
 Was twinkling through the hazel screen,
 When, rousing at its glimmer red,
 The warriors left their lowly bed,
 Looked out upon the dappled sky,
 Muttered their soldier matins by.¹⁵

And then awaked their fire, to steal,¹⁶
 As short and rude,¹⁷ their soldier meal.
 That o'er, the Gael around him threw
 His graceful plaid of varied hue,
 And, true to promise, led the way,
 By thicket green and mountain gray.
 A wildering path!—they wended now
 Along the precipice's brow,
 Commanding the rich scenes beneath,
 The windings of the Forth and Teith,
 And all the vales between that lie,
 Till Stirling's turrets melt in sky;
 Then, sunk in copse, their farthest glance
 Gained not the length of horseman's lance.
 'Twas oft so steep, the foot was fain
 Assistance from the hand to gain;
 So tangled oft, that, bursting through,
 Each hawthorn shed her showers of dew—
 That diamond dew, so pure and clear,
 It rivals all but Beauty's tear!

VI.

At length they came where, stern and steep,
 The hill sinks down upon the deep.
 Here Vennachar in silver flows,
 There, ridge on ridge, Benledi rose;
 Ever the hollow path twined on,
 Beneath steep bank and threatening stone;
 An hundred men might hold the post
 With hardihood against a host.
 The rugged mountain's scanty cloak
 Was dwarfish shrubs of birch and oak,
 With shingles bare, and cliffs between,
 And patches bright of bracken green,
 And heather black, that waved so high,
 It held the copse in rivalry.
 But where the lake slept deep and still,
 Dank osiers fringed the swamp and hill;
 And oft both path and hill were torn,
 Where wintry torrents down had borne,
 And heaped upon the cumbered land

Its wreck of gravel, rocks, and sand.
 So toilsome was the road to trace,
 The guide, abating of his pace,
 Led slowly through the pass's jaws,
 And asked Fitz-James, by what strange cause
 He sought these wilds, traversed by few,
 Without a pass from Roderick Dhu.

(To be Continued.)

GOLDSMITH.

THE DESERTED VILLAGE.

I.

SWEET AUBURN!¹ loveliest village of the plain;²
 Where health and plenty cheered the labouring swain,
 Where smiling spring its earliest visit paid,
 And parting summer's lingering blooms delayed:
 Dear lovely bowers of innocence and ease,
 Seats of my youth, when every sport could please,³
 How often have I loitered o'er thy green,
 Where humble happiness endeared each scene,
 How often have I paused on every charm,⁴
 The sheltered cot, the cultivated⁵ farm,
 The never-failing brook, the busy mill,
 The decent church that topt the neighbouring hill,
 The hawthorn bush, with seats beneath the shade,
 For talking age and whispering lovers made!
 How often have I blest the coming day,⁶
 When toil remitting lent its⁷ turn to play,
 And all the village train, from labour free,
 Led up⁸ their sports beneath the spreading tree
 While many a pastime circled in the shade,
 The young contending as the old surveyed;⁹
 And many a gambol frolicked o'er the ground,
 And sleights of art and feats of strength went round,
 And still, as each repeated pleasure tired,
 Succeeding sports the mirthful band inspired;¹⁰
 The dancing pair that simply sought renown
 By holding out¹¹ to tire each other down:
 The swain mistrustless of his smutted face,¹²

While secret-laughter tittered round the place;
 The bashful virgin's side-long looks of love,
 The matron's glance that would those looks reprove.
 These were thy charms, sweet village! sports like these,
 With sweet succession,¹³ taught¹⁴ even toil to please:
 These round thy bowers their cheerful influence shed:
 These were thy charms—but all these charms are fled.

II.

Sweet smiling village, loveliest of the lawn,
 Thy sports are fled, and all thy charms withdrawn;
 Amidst thy bowers the tyrant's hand¹⁵ is seen,
 And desolation saddens all thy green:¹⁶
 One only master grasps the whole domain
 And half a tillage¹⁷ stints thy smiling plain.
 No more thy glassy brook reflects the day,
 But, choked with sedges, works its weedy way;¹⁸
 Along thy glades, a solitary guest,¹⁹
 The hollow sounding bittern²⁰ guards its nest;²¹
 Amidst thy desert walks the lapwing flies,
 And tires their echoes²² with unvaried cries;
 Sunk are thy bowers in shapeless ruin all,
 And the long grass o'ertops the mouldering wall;
 And trembling, shrinking from the spoiler's hand,
 Far, far away thy children leave the land.

III.

Ill fares²³ the land, to hastening ills a prey,
Where wealth accumulates, and men decay:
Princes and lords may flourish, or may fade;
A breath²⁴ can make them, as a breath has made:
But a bold peasantry, their country's pride,
When once destroyed, can never be supplied.

IV.

A time there was, ere England's griefs began,
 When every rood of ground maintained its man;
 For him light labour spread her wholesome store,
 Just gave what life required, but gave no more:
 His best companions, innocence and health;
 And his best riches,²⁵ ignorance of wealth.

V.

But times are altered; trade's unfeeling train
 Usurp the land and dispossess the swain;
 Along the lawn, where scattered hamlets rose,
 Unwieldy wealth and cumbrous pomp²⁶ repose,
 And every want to opulence allied,²⁷
 And every pang²⁸ that folly pays to pride.
 These gentle hours that plenty bade to bloom,²⁹
 Those calm desires that asked but little room,³⁰
 Those healthful sports that graced³¹ the peaceful scene,
 Lived in each look,³² and brightened all the green;
 These, far departing, seek a kinder shore,
 And rural mirth and manners are no more.

VI.

Sweet Auburn! parent of the blissful hour,³³
 Thy glades forlorn confess the tyrant's power.
 Here, as I take my solitary rounds
 Amidst thy tangling walks and ruined grounds,
 And many a year elapsed, return to view
 Where once the cottage stood, the hawthorn grew,
 Remembrance wakes with all her busy train,³⁴
 Swells at my breast, and turns the past to pain.

VII.

In all my wanderings round this world of care,
 In all my griefs—and God has given my share³⁵—
 I still had hopes, my latest hours to crown,³⁶
 Amidst these humble bowers to lay me down;
 To husband³⁷ out life's taper at the close
 And keep the flame³⁸ from wasting by repose:
 I still had hopes, for pride attends³⁹ us still,
 Amidst the swains to show my book-learned skill,
 Around my fire an evening group to draw,
 And tell of all I felt, and all I saw;
 And as a hare whom hounds and horns pursue
 Pants to the place from whence at first she flew
 I still had hopes, my long vexations past,
 Here to return—and dies at home at last.

(To be Continued.)

SHAKESPEARE.

JULIUS CÆSAR.

SCENE.¹ Rome. The Forum.²*Enter BRUTUS and CASSIUS, and a throng of Citizens.**Citizens.* We will be satisfied³; let us be satisfied.*Bru.* Then follow me, and give me audience, friends.—

Cassius, go you into the other street,

And part the numbers.—

Those that will hear me speak, let 'em stay here ;

Those that will follow Cassius, go with him ;

And public reasons shall be rendered⁴

Of Cæsar's death.

1 *Cit.* I will hear Brutus speak.2 *Cit.* I will hear Cassius ; and compare their reasons,When severally⁵ we hear them rendered.*[Exit⁶ Cassius, with some of the Citizens. Brutus goes into the pulpit.]*3 *Cit.* The noble Brutus is ascended : silence !*Bru.* Be patient till the last.

Romans, countrymen, and lovers ! hear me for my cause,⁷ and be silent, that you may hear : believe me for mine honour,⁸ and have respect to mine honour, that you may believe : censure⁹ me in your wisdom,¹⁰ and awake your senses, that you may the better judge. If there be any in this assembly, any dear friend of Cæsar's, to him I say, that Brutus' love to Cæsar was no less than his. If then that friend demand, why Brutus rose against Cæsar, this is my answer :—Not that I loved Cæsar less, but that I loved Rome more. Had you rather¹¹ Cæsar were living, and die all slaves, than that Cæsar were dead, to live all free men ? As Cæsar loved me, I weep for him ; as he was fortunate, I rejoice at it ; as he was valiant, I honour him ; but, as he was ambitious, I slew him. There is tears for his love ; joy for his fortune ; honour for his valour ; and death for his ambition. Who is here so base, that would be a bondman ? If any, speak ; for him have I offended. Who is here so rude,¹² that would not be a Roman ? If any, speak ; for him have I offended. Who is here so vile, that will not love his country ? If any, speak ; for him have I offended. I pause for a reply.

All. None, Brutus, none.*Bru.* Then none have I offended. I have done no more to Cæsar than you shall do to Brutus. The question of his death is enrolled in the Capitol¹³; his glory not extenuated, wherein¹³ he was worthy, nor his offences enforced, for which he suffered death.*Enter ANTONY and others with CÆSAR's body.*Here comes his body, mourned¹⁴ by Mark Antony : who, though he had no hand in his death, shall receive the benefit of his dying, a place¹⁵ in the commonwealth ; as¹⁶ which¹⁷ of you shall not ? With this I depart : that, as I slew my best lover for the good of Rome, I have the same dagger for myself, when it shall please my country to need my death.*All.* Live, Brutus ! live ! live !1 *Cit.* Bring him with triumph home unto his house.2 *Cit.* Give him a statue with his ancestors.¹⁸ *in regard to*3 *Cit.* Let him be Cæsar. *with*4 *Cit.* Cæsar's better parts¹⁹

Shall be crown'd in Brutus.

1 *Cit.* We'll bring him to his house with shouts and clamours.*Bru.* My countrymen,—2 *Cit.*

Peace, silence ! Brutus speaks.

1 *Cit.* Peace, ho !*Bru.* Good countrymen, let me depart alone,And, for my sake,²⁰ stay here with Antony ;

Do grace to Cæsar's corpse, and grace his speech

Tending to Cæsar's glories, which Mark Antony,

By our permission, is allow'd to make. *make treat*

I do entreat you, not a man depart,

Save I alone, till Antony have spoke. *[Exit.]*1 *Cit.* Stay, ho ! and let us hear Mark Antony.3 *Cit.* Let him go up into the public chair ;

We'll hear him.—Noble Antony, go up.

Ant. For Brutus' sake, I am beholding²¹ to you.*[Goes into the pulpit.]*4 *Cit.* What does he say of Brutus ?3 *Cit.*

He says, for Brutus' sake,

He finds himself beholding to us all.

4 *Cit.* 'Twere best he speak no harm of Brutus here.²²1 *Cit.* This Cæsar was a tyrant.3 *Cit.*Nay,²³ that's certain:

We are blest that Rome is rid of him.

2 *Cit.* Peace ! let us hear what Antony can say.

Ant. You gentle Romans,—

Citizens. Peace, ho! let us hear him.

Ant. Friends, Romans, countrymen, lend me your ears:
I come to bury Cæsar, not to praise him.

The evil that men do lives after them;
The good is oft interrèd with their bones:
So let it be with Cæsar. The noble Brutus
Hath told you, Cæsar was ambitious:

If it were so, it was a grievous fault,
And grievously bath Cæsar answer'd it.²⁴
Here, under leave of Brutus and the rest,

(For Brutus is an honourable man;
So are they all, all honourable men,)
Come I to speak in Cæsar's funeral.

He was my friend, faithful and just to me:
But Brutus says, he was ambitious;
And Brutus is an honourable man.

He hath brought many captives home to Rome,
Whose ransoms did the general coffers fill:
Did this in Cæsar seem ambitious?

When that²⁵ the poor have cried, Cæsar hath wept:
Ambition should be made of sterner stuff:
Yet Brutus says, he was ambitious;

And Brutus is an honourable man.
You all did see, that, on the Lupercal,²⁶
I thrice presented him a kingly crown;

Which he did thrice refuse: was this ambition?
Yet Brutus says, he was ambitious;
And, sure, he is an honourable man.

I speak not to disprove what Brutus spoke,
But here I am to speak what I do know.
You all did love him once, not without cause:

What cause withholds you then, to mourn for him?
O judgment²⁷! thou art fled to brutish beasts,
And men have lost their reason. Bear with²⁸ me;

My heart is in the coffin there with Cæsar,
And I must pause till it come back to me.

1 *Cit.* Methinks there is much reason in his sayings.

2 *Cit.* If thou consider rightly of the matter,
Cæsar has had great wrong.

3 *Cit.* Has he, masters?

I fear there will a worse come in his place.

4 *Cit.* Mark'd ye his words? He would not take the crown;
Therefore, 'tis certain he was not ambitious.

1 *Cit.* If it be found so, some will dear abide²⁹ it.

2 *Cit.* Poor soul! his eyes are red as fire with weeping.

3 *Cit.* There's not a nobler man in Rome than Antony.

4 *Cit.* Now mark him; he begins again to speak.

Ant. But yesterday the word of Cæsar might
Have stood against the world: now lies he there;
And none so poor to do him reverence.³⁰

O masters! if I were disposed to stir
Your hearts and minds to mutiny and rage,
I should do Brutus wrong, and Cassius wrong,
Who, you all know, are honourable men.

I will not do them wrong: I rather choose
To wrong the dead, to wrong myself, and you,
Than I will wrong such honourable men.

But here's a parchment, with the seal of Cæsar;
I found it in his closet, 'tis his will:

Let but the commons hear this testament,
(Which, pardon me, I do not mean to read,)

And they would go and kiss dead Cæsar's wounds,
And dip their napkins in his sacred blood;

Yea, beg a hair of him for memory,
And, dying, mention it within their wills,
Bequeathing it, as a rich legacy,

Unto their issue.

4 *Cit.* We'll hear the will: read it, Mark Antony.

All. The will! the will! we will hear Cæsar's will.

Ant. Have patience, gentle friends, I must not read it:

It is not meet³¹ you know how Cæsar lov'd you.

You are not wood, you are not stones, but men;

And, being men, hearing the will of Cæsar,

It will inflame you, it will make you mad:

'Tis good you know not that you are his heirs;

For if you should, O, what would come of it!

(To be Continued.)

註 解

ENOCH ARDEN.

1. *Tall-tower'd*, provided with a lofty tower to support the mill
soils. 2. *A gray down*, a sand hill, covered with coarse grass, which
gives it a grey appearance. 3. *Danish barrows*, earth-mounds marking
the burial-places of the old Danish invaders of England. 4. *Swarthy*,
fishermen's nets are of a dark colour through the action of the sea-water
upon them. 5. *ran in*, formed a hollow. 6. *still*, always. 7. *turn
and turn about*, each taking his turn in succession. 8. *the new warmth
of life's ascending sun*, when they were both grown older, and con-
sequently had stronger feelings and affections. The period of childhood
is compared to the dawn, the period of young manhood to the time
when the sun is higher in the heavens. 9. *heart*, affections. 10. *did
not breathe*, did not live, was not to be found. 11. *leagues*, a league is
a measure of length, containing three miles. 12. *pluck'd a life*, rescued
a person from being drowned. 13. *touched*... *May*, before he was
21 years old. *May*, a Spring month, is chosen to represent the year,
because a *young man* is spoken of. 14, 15. These epithets of course
belong to *peopls*. 16. *prone*, sloping downwards. 17. *All-kindled*...
altar, lighted up with the calm, divine glow of love, which was pure and
holy like the fire on an altar. True love is compared to an altar-fire not
only on account of its purity, but because it implies self-sacrifice for the
sake of the loved object. 18. *read his doom*, saw that it was
his destiny not to be loved by Annie. 19. *life*, living thing,
animal, creature. 20. *dark hour*, time of gloom and suffering. 21.
hunger, unsatisfied desire or longing. 22. *merrily ran*, note here how
the rhythm accommodates itself to the sense of the passage. The next
line, repeating the cadence, echoes the happy music of this. 23. *The
rosy... solitudes*, the rosy-cheeked darling of his mother at the time
when she was left alone. 24. *The portal-warding*... *lion-whelp*, the
figure of a young lion that surmounted the stone-work of the gate-way.
The meaning is that Enoch used to drive his fish-cart as far as the gate
of the Hall or mansion of the squire. 25. *peacock-yewtree*, living yew-
tree clipped into the shape of a peacock. The yew, like the boxtree, a
slow-growing evergreen, lends itself to this garden sculpture, which is
still practised in some old-fashioned gardens. 26. *Friday*, among

members of the Roman Catholic and English High Church Friday (being
the day of Christ's crucifixion) is kept as a fast-day, on which fish is
eaten instead of butcher's meat. 27. *Another... theirs*, another trader,
gradually encroached upon his business, and so deprived his wife and
children of their livelihood. 28. *lives of hand-to-mouth*, precarious,
poverty-stricken lives; in which the hand passes the food, as fast as it is
earned, to the mouth; there is no supply kept in store. 29. *Cuts off*...
offing, the cloud, coming between the spectators and the sun, forms an
island of reflected light on the seaward horizon.

THE LADY OF THE LAKE.

1. *Saxon*, the Scottish Highlander calls himself *Gael*, or *Gaul*, and terms
the Lowlanders *Sassenach*, or *Saxons*. 2. *Roderick*, 自分か Roderick ナレ
モ伴リ居ルナリ 3. *hand*, 企計ナリ *band* ト *He* ノ間ニ 'that' ナル關係代名
詞ヲ填充スヘシ 4. *law*, 即チ雄鹿ヲ狩ル時ニハ之ニ何程カ逃ケ去ルノ豫
ヲ與フル等ノ法則ナリ 5. *they*, 此ハ別ニ定マツタル人ニアラス下ノ如ク
云フ者ノ謂ナリ 6. *boldest two*, 誰ヲモ可ナリ Roderick ノ配下ニテ最モ
驍勇ナル者二名 7. *I... crest*, Roderick Dhu 等ヲ討チ止メ其不忠不義ヲ
天下ニ表白セントノ義ナリ 8. *hardened flesh*, 昔日 Scottish Highlanders
ハ其鹿肉ヲ料理スル甚ク輕便ナル否ナ寧ロ之ヲ料理スルノ手數ヲ省キタル方
法ヲ有セリ其ハ生ノ鹿肉ヲ二本ノ木ニテ強ク壓シ血ヲ絞り出ダシ非常ニ堅ク
シテ其儘食スル也 9. *upon... augury*, 蘇格蘭ノ Highlanders ハ他ノ野蠻ナ
ル人民ノ如ク未來ヲ知スル種々ノ迷信的方法ヲ有シタリ是等ノ方々ノ内最
モ顯著ナルモノヲ *the 'Taghairm'* 即チ *Oracle of the Hides* ト云フ此占法ハ非常
ノ時ニアラザレバ行フ可ラザル也借 Roderick ノ爲メニ此方法ニテ占ヒタル
者ハ Brian ト爾スル妖術ナリ是ハ本詩第三節第四節ニ述アル如ク其母向キ
處女タリシキ一夜岩洞ノ中ニ露宿セシニ何レノ戦ニ打死セシニ多クノ人
骨ガ其傍ニ散亂シテアリシニ其氣ニ感シテ懐胎シ遂ニ Brian ヲ産ミタリト
言ヒ傳フ此者 Roderick ノ爲メニ軍ノ勝敗ヲ占フテ曰ク何レノ軍ヲ論セス先
ヅ先鋒ニ進ミタル敵人ヲ殺セバ其黨ガ勝利ヲ得ト (本詩第四節占ト之卷第六
節ニ在リ其語ニ云ク 'which spills the foremost foeman's life, That party
conquers in the strife.') Roderick 之ヲ聞き大ニ喜ビ且謝シテ曰ク汝ノ占
頗ル佳也何トナレバ拙者ノ戦ニ臨ムヤ先ヅ我大刀ガ敵ノ血ヲ嘗メザル

未だ暫て一度モアラザレバ也ト借本題ニ立ち返リ何故 Roderick が Fitz-James ニ對ヒ (我運命ノ上ニ偉大ナル豫言ガ横ツテ居ル) ト云ヒシヤト尋メルニ Fitz-James ハ必定敵ノ間諜ニ違ヒナシ左スレバ之ヲ先ヅ殺サズンバ彼ノ占言ガ通ラヌユヘ是非殺サネバナラヌトノ意ナリ 10. *Clan-Alpine*, 蘇格蘭ノ Highlands ニハ多クノ藩族アリテ四方ニ割據シタリ *Clan-Alpine* モ亦タ是等藩族ノ一ニシテ古代ノ王 Kenneth McAlpine ナル者ノ裔胤ナリ其徽章ニハ松ヲ用ユ Roderick Dhu ハ此 Alpine ノ族長タリ而シテ Highlands ノ各族長ハ主モニ Lowlands ノ人民ニ對スルニ我名ノ外ニ其藩族ヲ表スル種々ノ名號ヲ用井タリ本詩諸處ニ Roderick ノ子 *Vich-Alpine* ト呼ベルハ此事ナリ (*Vich* ハ子ト云フ義) 是レ猶ホ古代埃及ノ王ヲ代々 *Pharaoh* ト謂ヒ又 *Duke of Argyle* ナ *MacCallum More* 即チ *the Son of Colin the Great* ト謂フガ如シ 11. *by Heaven*, 天ニ依ツテ誓フノ義ニテ單ニ正シクトカ確カニノ意味ナラム 12. *bittern's cry*, *bittern* ノ事ハ本書 *The Deserted Village* 中ニモ見ユ其註解ノ部ヲ參照セヨ 13. *tried*, 'brothers' ノ形容詞ニテ *true*; *sincere* ノ義ナリ 14. *although the fairest far*, 'martial Faith ト *Courtesy's bright star* ハ何物ヨリモ一番美ナルモノナレト誓ヘテ云ハハ旭光ノ如シ云々 15. *Muttered... by, by* ハ詩ノ律ヲ齊フル爲メニ用井タリト見ユ勿々ニ祈禱ヲ唱フルヲナリ 16. *to steal*, 盜ミ食ヒスルヤウニ急ヒテ口中ニカキ込ム 17. *As short and rude*, *rude* ハ simple ノ意味ナラム *As* ハ上ノ *matins* ニ比較シテ云フ祈禱ヲ唱フル如クニ極ツト食シ又其食物ト云ヘバ祈禱ノ文句ノ如クニ簡陋粗末ナリトノ義ナラム

THE DESERTED VILLAGE.

1. *Auburn*, 是ハ眞ニ存在シタル村ニアラズ然レモ暗ニ *Goldsmith* 氏ガ幼時育チタル愛蘭 *Lissoy* ニ擬シタルナリ詩中ノ記事 *Lissoy* ニ似タル所多クアリ尤モ 'loveliest' トセルハ想像ニシテ實際 *Lissoy* ニ適當ナル形容詞ニアラズト云フ 2. *plain*, 此處ニテハ一般ニ其地方 (*district*) ナ指ス 3. *when every sport could please*, 凡ソ慰ミ事ヤ勝負事ヲ欲シタガレ念ガ熾ニシテ事々物々尙ホ新奇ヲ感ズルノ時 4. *charm*, beautiful feature in the view. 5. *the cultivated farm*, *cultivated* ニハ強キ意味アリ以テ後チニ此土地ガ大地主ノ爲メニ占領セラルル中ハ荒蕪ニ歸シタルニ對照ス 6. *blest*.... *the coming day*, 夜ニ對スル晝ノ謂ニアラズ祭日等ノ近寄ル *blest* ハ樂ミ

ニシテ居ル 7. *its turn, play's turn* ナリ (*Toil had had its share of attention, and now play or amusement took its turn.*) 8. *Led up*, conducted. 9. *surveyed*, watched their sports. 10. *Succeeding sports*... inspired, 前ノ慰ミガ度々行アレテ倦怠ガ來ルト更ラニ新ラシキ遊戯ヲ以テ之ニ繼ギ以テ面白味ヲ吹キ込マシタリ 11. *holding out*, persevering, persisting in the game. 12. *The swain*... *smutted face*, *mistrustless* ハ unsuspecting ナリ面ヲ黒クスル一ノ法ハ例ヘバ技ニ十人アリトセン一一人ガ中央ニ坐チ占メ殘ル九人ヲシテ其左右前面ニ半圓形ヲ爲シテ着席セシム、借十枚ノ皿ヲ出ダシ此内一枚ノ皿ノ底ニコルク (*cork* 栓) ナ黒燒ニシ糊ニテ溶カシタル九名ノ者ニ知レヌキ塗リ着ケテ後其皿ヲ餘々ヘ渡ス然レ後中央ノ人云ク諸君ハ此ヨリ拙者ノ方斗リ一心不亂ニ眺メ拙者ノ爲スマ、ニ眞似ザル可ラズトテ指先ニテ皿ノ底ニ觸レナガラ我鼻ナリ額ナリ頬邊ナリ好ム所ニ線ヲ引キ又字ヲ書ク振リス斯クスル内ニ彼墨ヲ塗リタル皿ヲ渡サレタ人ハ斯カル工ミアリトハ夢ニモ知ラズ何時カ其顔ニ黒キ十文字ヲ種々ノ形ガ附キツ、アルチ他ノ者ハクス々ト笑フチ當人ハ少シモ勘附カズ平氣ニ構ヘテ居ル實ニ罪ナクシテ與アル慰ミ事ナリ 13. *with sweet succession*, succeeding each other in pleasing variety. 14. *taught even toil to please*, made even labour pleasant. 15. *the tyrant's hand*, *hand* ハ operation ナリ 16. *green*, 是ハ村ノ畑ノ義ニモ取レ又一般ニ其地方ノ義ニモ取レルナリ 17. *half a tillage*, 是ハ地主ガ地料ヲ拂ハヌ借地人ニ貸ザンヨリハ寧ろ貸サヌガ得策ナリトテ放棄シテ在ルユヘ半ハ荒蕪ト爲リタルナリ 18. *weedy way*, *weedy* ナ *weary* ニシタル校本モアリ 19. *solitary guest*, occupant 即チ *tenant* ニテ次ノ *bittern* ナ謂フ 20. *The hollow-sounding bittern*, *bittern* ハ青莊 (アチサギ) ノ一種ナリ閑靜ナル處ヲ擇ミテ巢ヲ營ミ沼澤ナドノ荒蕪地ヲ廻ル其鳴音ハ勝テ校ホリテ發スルガ如ク極メテ深凄ナリ詩宗 *Dryden* 氏ハ此聲ヲ 'bumping' ト形容シ *Goldsmith* 氏ハ 'booming' ト形容セリ昔ハ此鳥其嘴ヲ軟泥中ニ突キ込テ鳴クト言ヒ傳ハタリト云 21. *guards its nest*, 單ニ *dwells* ノ意味ナリ 22. *tires their echoes*, the cry of the lapwig is represented as being so monotonous that even the echoes become tired of repeating it. 23. *Ill fares*, is unprosperous. 24. *A breath can make them*. 國王ノ一言又ハ布告ハ平民ヲ一躍シテ勳爵士或ハ貴族ノ位ニ上ホスヲ得ベシ 25. *His best riches*, *ignorance of wealth*, his riches consisted in the absence of wants. He knew nothing

of luxuries, and therefore, never missing them, had all he wanted, and might therefore be regarded as rich. 26. *Unwieldy wealth and cumbrous pomp, unwieldy* ハ富が餘マリ多キニ過ギテ其管理ニ困マル 7 *cumbrous* ハ殆ンド同一ノ意味ニテ *burdensome* ナリ *unwieldy riches* トハ是迄各人が少々、所有シタ田地ヲ大地主ガ一人ニテ掌握スルニ至リシ廣大ナル田地ヲ指ス *cumbrous pomp* トハ通常分限者ニ附随セル威儀虚飾ナドヲ指ス 27. *every want to opulence allied*, 人が都テ此浮世ノ榮華ニ飽ケルハ又其贅澤ヨリシテ生ズル種々ノ不足アリ 28. *every pang, etc., every annoyance* which foolish and vain people suffer from injury to their pride. This pang or annoyance is a tax or penalty which foolish people have to pay for being proud. 29. *that plenty bade to bloom*, comfort ト competence ヨリ生ズル結果ノ義ナリ *plenty* ハ澤山有リ餘マルノ謂ニアラズシテ何不足ナク去リトテ又餘計デモナキヲ謂フ 30. *Those calm desires that asked but little room, calm* ハ *unambitious, moderate* ノ義ナリ中庸ヲ失ハザル適宜ノ欲望ヲ云フ 31. *graced, relieved or enlivened*. 32. *Lived in each look*, 是等ノ健康ヲ助ケル遊戯ハ遊手ノ顔ニ見ハレテ(住ムテ)居ル 33. *parent of the blissful hour*, 上ニ列擧シタ如キ幸福ナル時(歡樂)ノ源泉タル 34. *all her busy train, her* ハ *remembrance* ヲ謂フ *busy train* ハ記憶ガ呼ビ起コス様々ナル聯想 35. *my share*, a full proportion. 36. *to crown*, to complete. 37. *husband out*, use with frugality. 38. *flame*, the vital spark, (生活ヲ燭火ニ喩フ) 39. *attend*, remains with us.

JULIUS CAESAR.

1. *Scene*. 段又ハ場ト譯スベシ 2. *The Forum*, the word *forum* signifies an open place, and seems to be connected with the adverb *foras*. The *Forum Romanum*, the principal and at first the only forum at Rome, was situated between the Palatine and Capitoline hills. It was used originally as a place for the administration of justice, for holding the assemblies of the people, and for transacting other kinds of public business. It was surrounded by temples and public buildings, whose porticoes were favorite lounging-places.—*John. C. Rolfe*. 3. *We will be satisfied*, we are determined to have our doubts resolved. 4. *rendered*,

given. 5. *Severally, separately*. 6. *Exit*, 役者ガ一人舞臺ヲ退ク時ニ exit ト云ヒ二人以上退クキニ *exeunt* ト云フ 7. *for mine cause*, for the sake of the cause I have to plead. 8. *for mine honour*, for the sake of my honourable character. 9. *Censure*, 判断スルノ義ナリ 10. *in your wisdom*, wisely, not rashly. 11. *Had you rather*, would you prefer. 12. *So rude* so barbarous. N. *the Capitol*, the great national temple of Rome dedicated to Jupiter Optimus Maximus, on the Saturnian or Tarpeian (afterwards called Capitoline) Hill. 13. *wherein*, in regard to which. 14. *mourned by Mark Antony*, with Mark Antony as chief mourner; a position usually filled by the nearest relative. 15. *a place in the commonwealth*, a share in the government of the state, a thing which would have been impossible while all power was engrossed by Caesar. 16. *as*, 如クト譯スベシ 17. *which*, 疑問代名詞ナリ 18. *with his ancestors*, 複數ニ用キタレト暗ニ Lucius Junius Brutus ヲ指ス此人紀元前五百零九年 Tarquin ノ王族ヲ羅馬ヨリ放逐シ共和政治ヲ興シ第一ノ 'consul' ニ任セラレタリ 19. *Caesar's better parts*... Brutus, in giving that position to Brutus, we shall, since he possesses all Caesar's nobler qualities, be doing a better deed than crowning Caesar literally. 20. *for my sake*, as I entreat it. 21. *beholding*, obliged. 22. 'Twere best... here, he will do best not to say anything against Brutus here, i.e. if he says anything against Brutus here, he will find himself in an unpleasant position. 23. *Nay*, 然リト謂フノ義ニ殆ンド近シ前ニ語リタル者ノ言ヲ確カムル語ナリ 24. *And grievously*... *it*, Brutus ナドノ爲メニ残酷ニ殺戮セラレタルヲ謂フ 25. *when that*, whenever it has happened that. (*that* ハ此處テハ接續詞ニ用キタリ之ヲ conjunctive affix ト謂フ) 26. *the Lupercal*, the Lupercal was a cavern in the Palatine Hill, sacred to Luperus, the old Italian god of fertility. Here the feast of the *Lupercalia* was held every year, in the month of February. After certain sacrifices and other rites, the *Luperci* (or priests of Luperus) ran through the city wearing only a cincture of goatskin, and striking with leather thongs all whom they met. 27. *O judgment!* 判断力ヲ *personified* シタルナリ 28. *Bear with me*, pardon the emotion which interrupts my words. 29. *dear abide*, pay a heavy penalty for their deeds.

講義

BURNS.

FOR A' THAT, AND A' THAT.

(註) 'For a' that' トハ notwithstanding ノ義ニテ如何ナル障礙ニモ打克タントノ決心ヲ表スル句ナリ即チ此題意ヲ平易ニ解スルハ Notwithstanding all that' ナリ此詩ハ Burns 氏ノ "Song of Independence." トモ謂フ即チ人爵ヲ輕蔑シ人タルモノハ實際ニ價值アレバ足レリ夫ノ位階名爵ハ何ノ益ニモ立タズトノ主意ヲ Burns 氏が故國蘇格蘭ノ雄健活潑ナル土言ヲ交ヘテ作クリタル有名ノ詩ナリ

I.

Is there for honest poverty

That hangs his head, and a' that¹?

The coward slave, we pass him by,

We dare be poor for a' that²!

For a' that,³ and a' that,⁴

Our toils obscure, and a' that;⁵

The rank is but the guinea's stamp,⁶

The man's the gowd for a' that.⁷

(註) 冒頭 'Is there' ノ次ニ anybody ナル一字ヲ加フベシ 'for honest poverty' ハ because of honest poverty ノ義 'that hangs' ハ who hangs ナリ第一號ノ 'a' that' ハ and so forth ノ義第二號ノ 'a' that' ハ(世間ニ清貧ノ爲メニ耻ガテ頭ヲ昂ケル能ハザル人ガアルニモ係ラズ)ノ義ナリ第三號及第四號ノ 'For a' that' ハ下ノ句ヲ受ケ(我々ノ勞役ノ卑シキ)ニモ係ラズトノ義ナリ第五號ノ 'a' that' ハ and so forth ノ義ナリ第七號ノ 'for a' that' ハ上ノ 'rank' ヲ受ケ眞價アル人ハ假令位階ガナクトモ矢張黄金ノ如ク貴シトノ義ナリ 'the guinea's stamp' ハ guinea ハ英國ノ金貨ノ名ナ

リ stamp ハ 貨幣ノ上ニ在ル極印ニテ即チ壹ギニ一ト記ルシタル文字等ヲ云フ作者ノ意ハ guinea 其物が純粹ノ金貨デアリサヘスレバ別ニ是ハ壹ギニ一トナド、極印ガ無クトモ矢張金貨ニ相違ナシトノ義ナリ 'man's' ハ man is ナリ

(講義) 今マ此處ニ其清貧ナルガ故ニ羞然頭ヲ垂レナドスル人ガ在ラン乎予輩ハ其人ヲ卑怯者ト下ゲスミ之ヲ度外ニ措キソノ様ナ人ガアルニモ構ハズ余輩ハ敢テ貧シキニ甘ンズルナリ。余輩ノ勞役ガ卑賤デアロウガドウアロウガ一向構ハヌ。人爵ハ單ク金貨ニ押シテアル極印タルニ過ギズ。コソナ物ガ無クトモ眞ニ價値アル人ハ矢張黄金ノ如ク貴重ナリ

II.

What though on hamely fare we dine,

Wear hoddin-grey, and a' that¹;

Gie folks their silks, and knaves their wine,

A man's a man for a' that,²

For a' that,³ and a' that,⁴

Their tinsel show, and a' that⁵;

The honest man, though e'er sae poor,

Is king o' men for a' that.⁶

(註) 'hamely' ハ homely ナリ 'hoddin-grey' ハ品柄ノ粗末ナル羅紗ナリ 'Gie' ハ give ナリ 'tinsel show' ハ光彩アル飾リ物即チ富貴ノ人ノ美衣珠玉ナドヲ指ス 'sae' ハ so ナリ 'o' ハ of ナリ第一號ノ 'a' that' ハ and so forth ナリ第二號ノ 'a' that' ハ上段ノ絹ノ衣服ヲ美酒ナドヲ受ケ人ニハコソナ物ガ無クトモ構ハヌ眞價サヘアレバ可ナリトノ義ナリ第三號ノ 'For a' that' ト第四號ノ 'a' that' モ第二號ト同意ナリ但マ此二句ハ下ノ 'tinsel show' ヲ受ケテ謂フ第五號ノ 'a' that' ハ and so forth ナリ

(講義) 假令吾人ガ粗食ヲ喫シ粗衣ヲ着シナドスルモ何カアラン。愚民ニ欲シクハ絹布ヲ與フベシ小人ニ欲シクハ美酒ヲ與フベシ眞價打アル人ハ此様ナ物ガナクモ矢張り其價打アル人タルヲ失ハズ其絢爛タル粧飾等ガ無クトモ何ノ差支アラヌ。正直ノ士ハ假令リンナニ貧シクモソレニモ構ハズ人ノ王ナリ

III.

Ye see yon birkie, ca'd a lord,
 Wha struts, and stares, and a' that²;
 Though hundreds worship at his word,
 He's but a coof for a' that³;
 For a' that³, and a' that⁴,
 His riband, star, and a' that⁵;
 The man of independent mind,
 He looks and laughs at a' that⁶.

(註) 'Ye' へ讀者ニ向ツテ謂フ 'birkie' へ生意氣ナ出過キ者ヲ謂フ 'ca'd' へ called ナリ 'Wha' へ who ナリ 'struts' へ 股ヲ廣ク威張ツテ '歩行ク' 'stares' へ後(シリ)目ニ睨ム 'coof' へ 鈍物ノ義 'riband' ト 'star' へ Knight of the Bath ナドノ勳爵士ガ帶アル 授章勳章ナリ 借第一號第五號ノ 'a' that' へ and so forth ノ義第二號第三號 第四號ノ 'a' that' へ (其レニ關セズ) ノ義但シ第二號ハ上段ヲ受ケ第三號 第四號ハ下段ノ 'His riband, star' ナ受ケ第六號ノ 'a' that' へ all that ノ 義ナリ

(講義) 爾等ハ向フニ殿様ト呼バレテ大股ヲ廣ゲテ歩行ルキ後目ニ睨ミナ ドスル所ノ小癩ナ奴ヲ看ル。假令數百ノ人民ガ恐レ長コミテ彼ノ命ヲ聽クト 雖モソレニモ係ハラズ彼ハ唯一箇ノ鈍漢タリ。其授章トカ勳章トカ何トカ云 フ物が在リモ何ノ役ニ立ツベキノ獨立心アル人ハ都テ是等ノ物ヲ視テ嘲リ笑 フナリ ('He looks' ノ He へ 'man' ノ重複字ナリ)

IV.

Prince can mak' a belted knight,
 A marquis, duke, and a' that;¹
 But an honest man's aboon his might,
 Guid faith, he mauna fa' that!
 For a' that,² and a' that,³
 Their dignities, and a' that;⁴
 The pith o' sense, and pride o' worth,⁵
 Are higher ranks than a' that.⁶

(註) 'belted knight' トハ勳爵士ハ飾リ帶ヲ纏フユヘ云爾 'man's' へ man is ナリ 'aboon' へ above ナリ 'his might' ノ his へ王ヲ指ス 'Guid faith' へ good faith 即チ truly, in faith ノ義ナリ 'mauna' へ must not ノ 義 'fa' へ try, attempt ノ義 'The pith o' sense' へ pith へ 元來樹木ノ髓 ノ謂ニテ堅實ナル sense へ good sense 即チ聰明ノ謂ナリ此句ヲ平易ニ 言ヒ換ユルニ The strength of sound judgment ニテ己レノ聰明タルヲ感シ 自ゾト心強キヲ謂フ 'pride o' worth' へ confidence in one's own personal integrity ニテ己レノ價值アルヲ自信シ高ク持スルノ義ナリ 借第一號第四號 ノ 'a' that' へ and so forth ノ義第二號第三號ハ notwithstanding ノ義ニ テ下ノ 'Their dignities' ナ受ケ曰ク夫ノ名爵ナル者ハ何ノ役ニ立ツベキノ 都ヘテコソナ物ヨリモ 'The pith o' sense, and pride o' worth' ノ方ガズ ツト高キ位ナリトノ義ナリ第五號ノ 'a' that' へ all that ナリ

(講義) 君王タル者ハ華帶ヲ纏ヘル勳爵士・侯公ノ如キ者ヲ製造シ得ルガ 正直ナル人ヲ造ラシメテ其力ニ及バズ。實ニ彼ハ其様ナ事ヲ企テハ相成ラ ス也。公侯トカ勳爵士等ノ爵位ガ何程殿カメシクアルモ何事カアル。ソソナ物 ヨリモ聰明ニ由テ得ル力ヲ我身ニ實價アルヲ信シテ高ク自カラ持スルヲ一 層高キ位テアルソ

V.

Then let us pray that come it^a may,
 As come it^b will, for a' that,¹
 That sense and worth o'er a' the earth,
 May bear the gree, and a' that.²
 For a' that,³ and a' that,⁴
 It's^c coming yet, for a' that,⁵
 That man to man, the warl' o'er,
 Shall brothers be for a' that.⁶

(註) a ト b ノ 'it' へ 三段目ノ 'that' ヨリ反ヘリ (Sense ト worth ガスルヲ其レハ) ト爲ル c ノ 'it' へ (man ガ man ニ迄スルヲ其レハ) ト爲ル 'a' the earth' ノ a' へ all ナリ 'bear the gree' へ carry off the palm ノ義ナリ 'warl' へ world ナリ 借第一號ノ 'a' that' へ notwithstanding ノ義ニテ是ハ (賢智ノ士ガ此世界ニテ勝テ闘ス

ルトハ其進歩餘マリ抄々シカラネド其ニモ係ラズ尙ホ)ノ義ナリ第三第四第五第六ノ 'a' that' モ皆此ト同シ意味ニテ用井タリ唯第二號ノ 'a' that' ハ and so forth ニテ palm チ得タリ 杯スルノ義ナリ

(譯義) 然ラバ吾人チシテ其シ是迄多少ノ障碍ガアツタニモ關セズ聰明實力ノ士ガ滔々タル此世界ニ打チ克チテ名譽ノ勝標チ得ルノ日カ來レヨカシト祈ラシメヨ勿論將來之チ得ルノ日カ來ルナランガ。如何ナル障碍ガアルニモ關セズ全世界チ舉ツテ人ハ皆ナ同等ニシテ誰モ彼モ兄弟タルベキノ日カ尙ホ來タリツ、アルナリ (完)

THOMAS GRAY'S
ELEGY WRITTEN IN A
COUNTRY CHURCH-YARD.

(註) Elegy ハ弔恨ノ詩ナリ此種ノ詩ハ餘程六ク數者ト見ヘ英國ニテ Hammond 氏ノ Elegies, Milton 氏ノ Lycidas ト Gray 氏ノ此 Elegy 又日耳曼ニテ Matthisson 氏ノ Elegie チ除キテハ近代ノ歐羅巴ニテ傑作ノ名ヲ博シタルモノ無シト云フ抑 Gray 氏ノ詩ノ殊ニ目立ツ特性ハ其押韻ノ諧和シテ恰カモ音樂ノ如キト其措字行文ノ流暢ナルニ在リトス

I.

The curfew tolls the knell of parting day,
The lowing herd wind slowly o'er the lea,
The ploughman homeward plods his weary way,
And leaves the world to darkness and to me.

(註) 'curfew' ハ元來ノ意味ハ往昔火事ノ警戒トシテ夕八時ニ鳴ラシ人民ニ火チ消サシメタル號鐘チ謂フ此習慣ハ William the Conqueror ガ始メタルナリ但シ當時テハ入相ノ鐘ノ義ニ用ユ knell ハ葬式ノ時ナドニ撞ク鐘ノ音チ謂フ 'to me' トハ四隣聞トシテ人ナク我獨リ此世界チ占領セリトノ義ナリ (全体ノ主意) 入相ノ鐘ハ將サニ暮レナントスル日チ弔フテ悲シゲナル音チ送クリ。吼ユル牛ノ群ハ徐々ト牧地ノ上チ曲行シ農夫ハ家路チ差シテ疲レタル足チ引キツリ此乾坤チ暗黒ニ委シ又吾ニ委ス

Now fades the glimmering landscape on the sight,
And all the air a solemn stillness holds,
Save where the beetle wheels his droning flight,
And drowsy tinklings lull the distant folds;

(註) 'air' ハ 'hold' ノ object ナリ 'beetle' ハ 同様ナ句ガ Shakespeare 氏ノ Macbeth 第三幕目ニモ見ル。曰ク "The shard-borne beetle with his drowsy hums Hath rung night's yawning peal." ト 'tinklings' トハ羊ノ頸ニ掛ケテアル鈴ノ鳴ル音ナリ羊毛夜ニ入り小屋ニ歸ヘル其頸ノ鈴ガ自分遠ノ眠チ催フサシムルヤウニガラヤマト鳴ル。'distant' トハ 記者ノ居ル所ヨリ言フナリ (全体ノ主意) 今チ漸暗クシテ確カト見分ケノ附カヌ風景ハ漸々消エ失セテ眼ニ見ヘズナリス。而シテ夫ノ甲蟲ガ懶キゲニ飛ビ廻ル處又遠方ノ羊欄ニ眠チ催フサシムルベキ鈴ノ音ガ聞ユル處ノ外ハ一種ノ森トシタル沈靜ガ全体ノ空氣ニ通達セリ

Save that from yonder ivy-mantled tower
The moping owl does to the moon complain
Of such as wand'ring near her secret bower,
Molest her ancient solitary reign.

(註) 此句モ上ノ句ニ續キ其二段目ノ 'And all the air a solemn stillness holds,' チ受ク (全体ノ主意) 向フノ常春藤 (フユヅタ) チ被ムリタル高塔ヨリ愁然タル老鳥ガ己レノ隱密ナル棲家近クニ漂泊シツ、其昔ヨリ唯自分獨リテ治メタル管内チ侵カスガ如キ人チ月ニ向ツテ訴フルノ外ハ (四方森ト靜マリテ居ル)

Beneath those rugged elms, that yew-tree's shade,
Where heaves the turf in many a mould'ring heap,
Each in his narrow cell for ever laid,
The rude Forefathers of the hamlet sleep.

(註) 'rugged elms' トハ古木ニテ幹ガツヤラヤマトシテ居ル榆樹ナリ 'turf' ハ芝原ニテ此處ニ榆樹ノ茂レルアリ又あらゝぎノ樹ノ喬木アリ此等ノ木ノ下ニ多クノ古墳ガ堆カク高マリツ、散亂セリ (全体ノ主意) ソレラノいふつナル榆ノ樹トアラゝぎノ樹ノ蔭ハ一面ノ芝原ニテ多クノ菅蓆シタル土ガ堆ヤトシテ墳墓チ爲セリ此所ニ其山村ノ朴質ナル父老ガ各々狭キ掘(子)ノ中ニ永遠横ハリテ眠レリ

Straw
Berry

The breezy call of incense-breathing Morn,
The swallow twitt'ring from the straw-built shed,
The cock's shrill clarion, or the echoing horn,
No more shall rouse them from their lowly bed.

(註) 'call' ハ訪問ナリ、朝ナル者ガソヨ吹ク風ニテ訪問スルノ義 incense-breathing トハ葎郁タル香氣ヲ送クルヲ 'shrill clarion' トハ 'clarion' ハ喇叭ノ一種ニテ鋭キ音ヲ發ス是ハ Milton 氏ノ 'Paradise Lost.' 第七卷目第四百四十三行ノ句ヨリ Gray ガ借りタルナリ曰ク "... the crested cock whose clarion sounds The silent hours." ト horn ハ獵人ノ用ユル角笛ナリ 'them' ハ 'Forefathers' ナ指ス 'lowly bed' ハ墓ニアラズシテ父老ガ尙ホ在世ノ頃ノ粗末ナル寢臺ヲ指ス (全体ノ主意) 其父老達ハ現ニ故人ト爲リ居ルユヘ其在世ノ時ノ如ク清香ヲ吐ク、朝ノソヨ吹ク訪問ヤ葎葎ノ小舎ヨリ囀ヅル燕ヤ雄鷄ノ鋭ドキ聲ヤ籟ニ響ク獵人ノ角笛ノ音モ最早其粗ナル床ヨリ彼等ヲ起コサバルベシ

For them no more the blazing hearth shall burn,
Or busy housewife ply her evening care;
No children run to lisp their sire's return,
Or climb his knees the envied kiss to share.

(註) 第一段ノ意味ハ父老達ガ在世ノ頃ハ所謂星ヲ戴キテ出テ月ヲ踏ンテ歸ヘルニ内テハ家族ノ者ガ爐ニ火ヲ熾ンニ起コシ其歸ヘルヲ待チ受ケンガ今テハ既ニ死シテ其様ナリガナイトノ義ナリ又二段ノ意味ハ能ク働ク女房達ガ其其人ノ爲メニ夜ナベ仕事ヲ汲々ト爲セシガ今ヤ其其人 (即チ彼父老) ガ世ヲ去レルユヘ其様ナリガナイトノ義ナリ第三段ノ意味ハ子供ハ我父親ガ尙ホ世ニ在ル時如ヨリ歸ルヲ見ルトあまへ聲ヲ出ダシナガラ飛ンテ行ツテ其歸ルヲ迎ヘ又他 (ハタ) ノ眼ニテ羨マシキ接吻ヲシテ貰ハントテ父親ノ膝ニ攀ナ、登ツタガ今テハ其様ナリガナイトノ義ナリ

Oft did the harvest to their sickle yield,
Their furrow oft the stubborn glebe has broke;
How jocund did they drive their team afield!
How bowed the woods beneath their sturdy stroke!

(註) 'team' ハ人又ハ獸ガ相集マリ合フタルヲ此所ノ意味ハ牛或ハ馬ガ一頭或ハ二頭以上耕耨ノ爲メニ一緒ニ括ラレテ居ルヲ謂フ便宜ノ爲メ套

(ナラビ) ト譯ス 'afield' ハ to the field ナリ 'sturdy stroke' ハ力ヲ入レテ斧ヲ打ツヲ (全体ノ主意) 夫ノ父老達ガ尙ホ世ニ在ル時ハ屢々大鎌ヲ揮ヒテサク々ト稻麥ヲ刈リ屢々固キ地ニ畦ヲ明ケタリ。如何ニ樂シクニ彼等ハ其牛馬ノ套ヲ野ニ導キシゾ。如何ニ木ガ其力ヲ込メタル斧ノ打チニ倒レシメ (大木ヲ伐リ倒スヲ謂フ)

Let not ambition mock their useful toil,
Their homely joys, and destiny obscure;
Nor Grandeur hear, with disdainful smile,
The short and simple annals of the poor.

(註) 'ambition' トハ an ambitious man ナ謂フ 'useful toil' ハ農業ハ假令骨ノ折レル勞役トハ云ヘ民生有益ノ者ナルヲ以テ云フ 'destiny obscure' ハ即チ obscure destiny ニテ世ニ顯ハレズシテ一生ヲ終ハルヤウニ定マリタル運命ナリ 'Grandeur' ハ富貴榮達ノ人ヲ謂フ (全体ノ主意) 青雲ノ人ヨクフ彼等 (即チ父老) ノ有益ナル勞役・彼等ノ質朴ナル歡樂及ビ彼等ノ世ニ知ラレ、トナキ運命ヲ嘲ケル勿レ又富貴榮達ノ人ヨク貧人ノ履歷ガ短ク簡單ニシテ舉ゲベキノ功業ナシト雖モ輕蔑シタル笑ヲ含ンテ之ヲ聞ク勿レ

The boast of heraldry, the pomp of power,
And all that beauty, all that wealth o'er gave,
Awaits alike th' inevitable hour:
The paths of glory lead but to the grave.

(註) 'heraldry' ハ家格紋章ヲ取調アル術又ハ學ナリ 'The boast of heraldry' ハ即チ The pride of long descent ノ謂ナリ 'Beauty' ノ次ギニ 'o'er gave' ガ省カレテアリ beauty ハ即チ美人ノ容貌ナリ 'th' ハ the ナリ 'glory' ハ上ノ家系・權力・美貌ヨリシテ得ル所ノ快樂・富ヨリ得ル所ノ利益ナドヲ總稱ス (全体ノ主意) 門閥ノ自負・權力ノ華奢・及ビ美貌ノ譽ヲ與ヘ財寶ノ管テ與フル所ノ物ハ都テ均シク免カル可ラザル時ヲ待テリ (名族モ美人モ富者モ死ハ免カル、ヲ得ズ) 功名ノ道ヲ傳フテ往ケバ其窮マル所唯ダ墳墓ニ在リ 功名ノ道ヲ傳フテ往ケバ其窮マル所唯ダ墳墓ニ

Nor you, ye Proud, impute to these the fault,
If Mem'ry o'er their tomb no trophies raise,
Where thro' the long-drawn aisle and fretted vault
The pealing anthem swells the note of praise.

(註) 'Ye proud' 高慢ナ人ノ謂也此字ト 'Mem'ry' ハ Personification ナリ是ハ Gray 氏ノ好ムデ川ユル鉢ナリ 'Mem'ry' ハ單ニ記憶力ナリ 'trophies' ハ凱旋ノ記號即チ生前ノ功業ヲ指ス 'aisle' (アイル) ハ教會ノ左右ノ翼即チ中央ノ部分ヲ除キテ其兩側ヲ云フ 'long-drawn' ハ長キノ義ナリ 'fretted vault' ハ格子形ニ張リタル丸天井ナリ 'anthem' ハ讚美歌ナリ(全體ノ主意) 抑々赫々タル功業ヲ送ケタル人士ガ死スル時ハ其親戚トカ朋友トカバ永ク其功業ヲ後世ニ傳ヘンタメ之ヲ讚美歌ニ作クリ音樂ニ合セ寺院ニテ之ヲ朗吟スルニ其聲洋洋トシテ堂内ニ湧キ聴ク者ヲシテ其生前ノ功業ヲ憶ヒ起サシムルナレト夫ノ父老達ニハ此様ナ讚美歌モ作ラレテ居ラストテ世ノ高慢ナ人々ヨク父老達ニ其過ヲ歸シ是レ其不徳ノ爲メダナド、非難スル勿レ

Can storied urn or animated bust

Back to its mansion call the fleeting breath?

Can Honour's voice provoke the silent dust,

Or Flattery soothe the dull cold ear of Death?

(註) 'Storied urn' トハ urn ハ古人ガ死人ヲ火葬シテ後其灰ヲ納ムルニ用非タル器ナリ Shakespeare ハ urn ヲ墓ノ意味ニテ用非 Milton ハ碑石ニ用非タリ即チ 'storied urn' トハ死者ノ履歷ノ銘アル石碑ヲ謂フ 'animated bust' ハ bust ハ半身像ニテ animated ハ恰カモ生ケルガ如キヲ謂フ 'its mansion' ノ its ハ urn 或ヒハ bust ヲ指ス mansion モ亦然リ 'Honour's voice' ハ死者ヲ尊敬シタル言語若シクハ演説ナリ(全體ノ主意) 如何ニ立派ナル石碑ヲ建テ又生ケルガ如キ像ヲ刻メバ逝之ニ靈時ノ呼吸ヲ呼ビ戻スガ出来得ベキヤ如何ニ死者ヲ尊敬セル言語演説タリト沈トシテ土ニ化シタル者ヲ呼ビ起スガ出来得ベキヤ如何ニ甘キ詔諛タリト死シタル者ノ無感覺ナル冷耳ヲ慰ムルガ出来得ベキヤ

Perhaps in this neglected spot is laid

Some heart once pregnant with celestial fire;

Hands, that the rod of empire might have swayed,

Or waked to ecstasy the living lyre.

(註) 'pregnant with celestial fire' トハ full of heaven-sent inspiration ノ謂ナリ才火爛々トシテ星斗ヲ衝クトテモ形容スベキヤ死ニ角詩オノ非凡ナルヲ謂フ Cowper 氏モ同一ノ句ヲ其 Boadicea ナル詩中ニ用非アリ詩

オチ天火ニ比スル英文學ニ於テ敢テ珍シカラズ 'rod' ハ笏ナリ Gray ハ最初 reins ヲ用非タリシガ後放アリテ之ニ改メタリトノ説アリ 'waked to ecstasy' トハ癡樂ノ妙神ニ迫マリ聴ク人ヲシテ魂ヲ有頂天外ニ飛バサシムル(全體ノ主意) 恐ラクバ此誰モ願ミル者ナキ場處ニハ嘗テ天授ノ爛々タル詩オチ蓄ヘタル精神ヲ機會ニ遇ハバ一國ノ政柄ヲ揮リ廻ハシタカモ知レヌ手ヲ又音樂ノオニ富ミ樂師ト爲ルノ機會ヲ得タランニハ其活動セル癡學ニテ魂ヲ恍惚タラシメタカモ知レヌ手が横ハルナラム

But Knowledge to their eyes her ample page

Rich with the spoils of time did ne'er unroll;

Chill Penury repressed their noble rage,

And froze the genial current of the soul.

(註) 'her ample page' トハ智識ナル者チ一帙ノ卷物ニ喩ヘ借知識ナル者ハ昔ヨリ今ニ至ル迄漸々累積シ來リタレバ其ページノ數モ夥ダシキナリ故ニ 'ample page' ト云ヒ又 'unroll' ト云ヒタリ 'rage' トハ第十七世紀第十八世紀ノ詩人ガ好ンデ poetic fire ノ意味ニ用非タリ 'genial' ハ warm 又ハ joyous ナリ(全體ノ主意) 併シ知識ガ其世々極キ集メタル寶物(即チ知識)ノ充チタル浩瀚ナル片紙ヲ綴キテ彼等ノ眼ニ示メシタルコト一度モナカリシ(夫ノ父老達ハ非凡ノ天才ヲ懷有シナガラ未ダ嘗ツテ學問ヲセザリキ)彼等ノ貴トキ詩オモ寒貧ガ之ヲ抑壓シテ伸達セシメザリキ又律呂ノオニ富メル靈魂ノ樂シキ流ケレモ寒貧ノ爲メニ氷結ヒラレタリ(衣食住ニ道ハレ音樂ヲ弄アノ餘暇ナカリシ)

Full many a gem, of purest ray serene,

The dark unfathomed caves of ocean bear:

Full many a flower is born to blush unseen,

And waste its sweetness on the desert air.

(註) 'Serene' ハ 'ray' ノ前ニ行クベシ 'desert' ハ deserted ナリ(全體ノ主意) 暗黒ニシテ底モ知レヌ大洋ノ巖窟ハ最モ純粹ニシテ清明ナル光ヲ發スル澤山ノ珠玉ヲ保ツ(如何ニ立派ナル珠玉ト雖モ千古万人ニ知ラレズシテ海底ニ埋没ス) 目ニ着カヌ所ニテ開花シ其馥郁タル香氣ヲ徒ラニ人ノ居ラヌ空中ニ飛散セシムルヤウナ薄命ノ美花モ澤山ニアリ(是ト同シ道理アト次句ヲ受ケ)

Some Village-Hampden, that with dauntless breast

The little tyrant of his fields withstood;
 Some mute inglorious Milton here may rest,
 Some Cromwell guiltless of his country's blood.

(註) 此處ア云フ Hampden. Milton. Cromwell ハ Hampden (1594 生—1643 死) ノ如キ精神ヲ具ヘタル者 Milton (1608 生—1674 死) ノ如キ詩オチ具ヘタル者 Cromwell (1599 生—1658 死) ノ如キ政治家ト爲リシヤモ知レヌ者ノ義ニテ固有名詞ニアラテ普通名詞ナリ 'breast' ハ spirit ナリ 'little tyrant' ハ village-Hampden ニ對シテ云フ 'fields' ハ此處テハ權利 (rights) ノ意味ニテ用非タリ 'mute, inglorious Milton' ハ立派ナ詩オハ有シテ居ツタカ沈黙シテ詩ヲ作ラザリシユヘ隨ツテ其名ノ揚ラザルノ謂ナリ 'guiltless of his country's blood' トハ Cromwell ノ如ク戰チシテ多クノ人ヲ殺シタノ無キ人ノ謂ナリ (全休ノ主意) 海底ノ珠深山ノ花ノ如クニ此處ニハ不撓不屈ノ精神ヲ以テ我權利ヲ侵カシタル小暴君ニ抵抗シタ付はむふでんガ誰ソ埋ツテ居ルヤモ知レヌ。みるさんノ詩オアルモ詩ハ作ラザリシユヘ其名ハ世ニ知レザル秀才ガ誰ソ埋ツテ居ルヤモ知レヌ。我國人チシテ血ヲ流カサシメタノ無イガくるんうみるノ如キ英雄モ誰ソ埋ツテ居ルヤモ知レヌ

(次號ニテ完結)

濱邊ニ立テル絶壁ノ下ニ一ノ狭小ナル岩屋窟ニタリ此中ニテ彼ノ三人ノ子供ハ飯事ヲシテ遊ヒ
 邊ニ止メタリ 其三

追ヒマクラレントスルチ飛ンテ避クルナドスル所ア日々波ノ爲メニ洗ラヒ去ラル、足跡チ日々其濱
 シテ相凝着セザル砂ニテ城砦ヲ築キ其溢レ崩ル、チ注視シ又ハ岸打ツ白浪ノ退クチ追ヒ懸ケ又之ニ
 タル捲纏、鹹水ノ爲メニ暗色ヲ帯ヘル漁網、鈎ノ錆ビタル錆、磯ニ引上ゲテアル天馬船ノ間ニ遊ビタリ、而
 或冬ノ日難船ニテ死シ孤子ト爲リタル者——此三人ガ濱邊ニ散亂セル廢物木片網具ノ固ク結ホレ
 つぶれトトテ上ニ述べたる水車ノ持主ノ獨息子又伊のく、あいでんとテ荒クンタ、船頭ノ子ナルガ其父
 此濱邊ニ今ヨリ百年以前ニ三家ノ子供三人即チ安ニ、リトテ此浦邊ニテ一番可憐ナル小女又弗リ

其二

ニシタル狀ヲ爲セル窪地ニ翠ヲ凝ラシテ榮茂ス

テシマ、ク、人ノ古墳散點セリ又秋時殼果ヲ拾フ者ノ集マリ來ル榛樹ノ林ハ砂岡ノ恰カモ覆物ヲ逆マ
 ニハ天際ニ高ク一團ノ砂岡聳エ小草一面ニ之ヲ蔽ヒ爲メニ灰色ヲ呈シ而シテ往昔英國ニ入寇シタル
 リ一段高キ所ニ一帯ノ長キ市街アリテ高櫓ヲ具ヘタル水車ノ在ル處マテ爬ヒ上ホレリ、而シテ其背面
 河ヲ爲シテ海ニ注ク彼方ニハ小キ埠頭アリテ其周圍ニ赤瓦ノ家屋簇立シ次ニ一字ノ廢寺アリ、ソレヨ
 長ク壁立スル所ノ絶壁中斷シテ一條ノ深溝ヲ止メ而シテ此深溝ニハ水泡アリ黃砂アリ、一條ノ峽路小
 其一

「イノク、アーデン」

アルフレッド、タニンソン氏作

或ヒハ屢々内地ニ旅行中安に一人留守ヲ守リ物淋シキ折寵愛スル紅顔ノ尊像アリ蓋シ上段伊
 たり後チ二年ナ經一男兒ヲ學ケタルトニ再ビ此願ヲ起シケリ此子ハ伊のくガ波瀾ノ荒キ海ヲ航海中
 其利得ヲ貯蓄シ我子ニ自分又ハ安にノ教育ヨリモ善キ教育ヲ與ヘ度トノ殊勝ナル念ガ其心裡ニ起リ
 シ夫妻ノ間ニ子供モ出來タリ女子ガ總領ナリ初手ノ赤兒ガ始メテ呱呱ノ聲ヲ發スルヤ出來得ベキ丈
 福ニ暮ラス一七年幸福ナル七年間身軀壯健ニ衣食裕カニ夫婦互ヒニ相愛シ其勞苦ハ天地ニ耻ヅルナ
 斯ノ如ク此二人ハ夫婦ト爲リタリ而シテ時ヲ報ズル歡會ノ鐘樂シケニ鳴リ亘リ歲月モ樂シク馳セ幸

其七

ズ憂鬱煩悶ニ沈ミケルガ遂ニ起上ガリ胸ノ内ニ生涯獄ク心ノ肌エチ抱キツ、立チ去リケリ
 ク森ノ凹所ヲ見附ケテ道ヒ込ミケリ其所ニテ外ノ者ハ聲高ク罵リツ、樂ミ遊ブ間弗リつふハ人知レ
 兩人ガ顔ト顔トヲ引寄セシ時接吻セシ時深ク呻吟シソツト片隅ニ滑ベリ出テ手負ヒシタル生類ノ如
 メ而シテ夫婦ノ相親ミ相愛スル目附ト其願附ニテ我ノ安にニ愛セラレザル薄命ヲ知レリ然ル時ニ
 ナル猶ホ犧牲臺ノ上ニ燃ユルガ如キ沈靜ニシテ神聖ナル愛火ノ爲メニ照リ亘レリ弗リつふハ之ヲ眺
 一ノ夫婦ガ相密着シテ坐スルヲ見タリ其時伊のくノ大ナル灰色ノ眼ト雨風ニ曝サレタル顔ハ其純潔
 然レ正岡ニ登ホリ其森ノ窺ノ方ニ傾斜セル縁ガ枯葉ヲ羽ノ如ク飛ハシ始ムル所ニ丁度伊のくト安に
 取りニ出懸ケタリ弗リつふハ其父病ノ床ニ臥シ介抱セザルヲ得ザリシユヘ一時間後レテ來合セタリ
 然ル時或晒サス秋ノ夕暮年少ノ人民ガ富メルモ貧シキモ業ヲ休ミ包、囊籠ヲ携ヘツ、様ノ森ニ般果ヲ

其六

ウナ家ヲ造リタリ
 ル内ニ自分ノ持舟ヲ買ヒ安にノ爲メニ彼水車ノ方ニ爬ヒ上ホル長街ノ中程ニ小綺麗ナ鳥ノ巢ノヤ
 タリシ一三度ニ及ベリ誰モ彼レモ伊のくヲ最良ニセサル者ナカリキ而シテ彼レハ二十一春ニ達セサ

リ込ミ充分熱達セル水夫ト爲レリ而シテドツト退ク大波ニアラヤ捲キ込マレントスル人命ヲ救助シ
 哩ノ中ニ見當タラヌ程ナリキ「獨リ漁獵ノミナラズ航海ノ事ニ於テモ亦然リ蓋ニ一年間或ル商船ニ乘
 勝レテ仕合セナ、又勝レテ大胆ナ、且危險ニ際シテ一層注意深キ漁夫ガ其岸打ツ波ノ打チ寄スル海濱數
 舟ヲ買ヒ安にノ爲メニ一家ヲ與コサントスルニ在リ而シテ伊のくハ頗ル好都合ヲ得終ニ彼ヨリモ
 伊のくハ一ノ目的ヲ絶ヘズ我眼ノ先ニ置キ須臾モ忘レズ即チ其目的トハ出來ル丈貯蓄シテ自分ノ持

其五

ハ旭日ノ色ニモ喰ヘ又幼顔ノ紅ニモ喰ヒ
 リタルニ比シタルナリ新熱トハ今迄ニ覺ヘナキヤウニ感情愛念ノ熾ンニ赴キタルヲ謂フ、Asot、ト
 (註)第三十七第三十八ノ兩行ハ幼時ヲ夜明ケニ比シ稍々成長シテ物心ノ附ク頃サ大陽ノズツト昇ホ
 愛ヲ傾ケタリ假令自分ニモ之ガ解カラズ又人カラ問ハレテモソシナクハ無イトテ打チ消ストハ云ヘ
 ミ而シテ安にノ女ハ陽ハニ伊のくヨリモ弗リつふノ方ヲ深ク愛スル素操ヲ見セタレ、正實ハ伊のくニ
 其一人ノ女子ニ注ギタリ而シテ伊のくは打附ケニ其愛ヲ語リシガ弗リつふハ人知レズ胸ヲ魚ガスノ
 併シナカラ紅ヒナル幼稚ノ天明既ニ過ギ生活ノ昇ボル大陽ノ新熱ヲ二童子ガ感セシ時何レモ愛情ヲ

其四

妾ニ免シテ喧嘩シテ玉ハルナト祈リ且言フ妾ハ御兩人ノ小サナ妻タルベシト
 漲ラシキイヤ々言フ聲ニテ憎ラシイ伊のく「ト叫ビ出ダス是ニ於テ例ノ小女房ハ一緒ニ泣キ出ダシ
 勝ヲ制シケレバ弗りつふハ其縁リナル目元ニ悔シサ遣ル方ナケレ正如何共爲シガタキ涙ヲ一パイ
 チ日ク亦タ我家ニシテ我が妻タリ、喧嘩テハナイカト斯ク喧嘩スル時ニ體力ノ優レタル伊のくハ毎ニ
 時ニハ伊のくが一週間モ占領スルヲアリ日ク此ハ我が家ニシテ此ハ我が小サキ妻ナリト弗りつふ乃
 主人ノ役ハ伊のく一日之ヲ勤ムレバ弗りつふハ其翌日ニ勤メ安にノ女ハ何時モ其家ノ主婦タリ併シ

が可愛イ子供達ニ盡ク教育ヲ授ケ我が最愛ノ妻子ニ圖マレ無事安樂ニ閉日月ヲ送ラン (未完)

元ノ船ヨリモモット大キナ船ヲ買ヒ入レモット澤山取レル利益ヲ以テモット安樂ヲ暮ラシ方ヲシ我
 乎否々二度テモ三度テモ——必要アル丈ハ度々行カテバナラヌ——終ニ金満家ト爲ツテ歸國シ
 自分テ遠方ニ行キ商買シテハナラヌ乎(左様ナ道理ハアルマイ)今度ノ航海ハ一度ノ外行キテハナラヌ
 ヘテ安に——ニ商買ヲサセル——サスレバ安に——ハ彼ノ留守中家族ヲ支エ得ルナラヌ——自分ハ又
 賣レバ——ソウスレバ其船ノ代ヲ以テ貨物ヲ仕入レ——船頭ヤ其妻達ニ必用ナ品物ハ盡ク取リ揃
 ガ其船ノ工合ヲ熟知シタルハ猶ホ騎士ガ其馬ノ性質ヲ善ク知レルガ如シ——トハ言フモノ、之ヲ
 モノ、彼レハヒドク其船ヲ愛シタリ——是迄其船ニ乘リテ波濤ノ荒キ海ヲ航シタル事幾度ゾ、自分
 セウゾ思ヒ茲ニ到ツテ伊のくハ如何ハセント暫シ思案ニ暮レタリ「我持船ヲ賣ラウカ——トハ言フ
 モ見ヘズ去リナガラアノ妻ガ——モシ伊のくハ遠方ニ行イタナラバ——アノ子供達ガ——何ト
 ガ日輪ノ光路ヲ遮ギリ天涯ニチヨツトシタ雲ノ小島ヲ現出シタヤウナ者ニシテ別ニ憂フル程ノ事ト
 ソウシテ見レバ今アノ災難ノ陸(片足ヲ折リ由テ以テ妻子ノ爲メニ將來ヲ案シタル)ハ或ル小サナ雲
 其場テ承諾シタリ

其九

くハ其空位ヲ占ムルダロウ乎斯ク問ハレテ伊のくハ神ニ祈ツタガ的面臨驗アリシヲ喜ビツ、直ク
 業ナリ尤モ其船が出帆スル迄ニハ——此迄ヲ出帆スル迄ニハ尙ホ數週間ノ日子アルガ下ウダ伊の

ルガ尙ホ水夫長ガ一人不足ナル由ヲ語レ、伊のくノ意如何(以下三行ハ船長ガ伊のくニ話シ懸ケタ言
 附ケ日頃同人ヲ愛シ又珍重シケレメ病氣見舞ニ來リ我船ノ支那ニ向ヒテ解纜スルヤウニ定ツテハ居
 出タシ玉ヘカシ「斯ク祈願ヲ懸ケル内督テ伊のくノ仕ヘタコノアル彼船ノ船長ハ伊のくノ災難ヲ聞キ
 コテ神ニ祈リケルハ此身ニハ如何様ノ事起ルモ厭ハチモ願クハ妻子共ヲ此アソレナル境遇ヨリ救ヒ
 其子供ガ斷ヘズ其日暮ラシノ下賤ナル生活ヲ導キ又其可愛キ妻ガ乞丐ト爲レルヲ見ル如ク思ヘリ」ソ
 ニ臥シツ、疑惑沈鬱ノ爲メニ苦メラレタリ「彼ハ恰カモ夜中惡夢ニ襲ハレタル如ク愕乎トシテ目ニ
 タリ「斯クノ如ク不幸ヲ推シ累ナリケレバ平素著實平穩ニシテ敬神ノ志篤キ伊のくモ斯ク身体不自由
 ナル子——ヲ産ミケリ」又一人ノ同業者アリ漸々伊のくノ華客ヲ奪ヒケレバ妻ヤ子供ハ其食ヲ奪ハレ
 共之ヲ抱キ起セシニ片脚ヲ折ラレテ居タリ「ソシテ療治ノ爲メ其處ニ臥辱中其妻又々一男子——虛弱
 ガ一度其處ニ在リシキ碇泊セル船ノ帆樑ニ登リシニ誤ツテ足ヲ滑ベラシ墜落セリソコニ居合ハス者
 ニ方リ拾哩ノ距離ニモット廣ヤカナ船着場アリ此方ニ伊のくハ折々陸上ヲ傳ヒ又ハ船ニテ往來セシ
 ソコテ伊のくノ身上ニ一變化ガ起ツタ都テ人事ニハ變化ノアル如クニ「伊のくノ住スル小サキ浦ノ北

其八

主教及ビ英國高教會ノ信徒中ニ往々アリ

(註)金曜日ハ基督十字架ニ懸カリシ日ナリトテ斷食ノ日ト定メ肉類ノ代ハリニ魚類ヲ用非ル者天
 即チ此郷土ノ金曜日ニ食スル食膳ハ伊のくノ供スル魚類ナリシ
 ルヲ載セ、イチ非ノ樹ヲ其儘孔雀ノ形ニ変リ込ミタル閑廂ナル郷土ノ屋敷ニマテモ遙カニ知ラレタリ
 レタルノミナラズ砂岡ノ後ロナル木葉茂レル小徑ニ於テモ(在方ニ於テモ)門ノ柱ニ獅子ノ仔ノ刻ミタ
 ル伊のくノ海ノ獲物(魚介)及ビ一千ノ寒風ニ吹カレ粗ク赤クナリタル彼ノ容顏ハ獨リ市場ノ衛ニ知ラ
 のくノ内地ニ旅行スルヲ受ケテ云フ眞實ヲ語レバ伊のくノ白馬(荷馬)ヲ深鹽ノ香アル簍子ニ入レテ在

見ハ者
 天ニ
 三三三

(註偉大ナルト占ノ一ハ註解ノ部ニ詳述セリ)

シ兼テヨリ偉大ナルト占アリ故ニ其ト占ノ言フ所チ避ケンタメニハ是非共汝チ撃タサルヲ得ズ
ノ名譽ヲ傷クルガ如キ言語ヲ發セバ其ハ穢ニ於テ復仇セザルヲ得ズ尙ホ其外ニ
寄セタリ曰ク貴客某ハロテリツクガウノ爲メニハ生レナガラノ賊人タリ忠誠ナル近親タリ苟クモ彼
人ヲシテ我が肩衣ノ半分ニ坐セシメタリ彼ハサクソソ人ヲ珍客ノ如クニ款待シ尙ホ斯クノ如ク語チ
ロテリツクハ彼旅客ニハイラソドノ馳走即チ山鹿ノ固メタル肉ヲ供シ薪柴ヲ火上ニ加ヘ又サクソソ
其三

セリ坐シテ以テ予ト俱ニ兵士ノ寢床ト兵士ノ食物ト相伴アレ
是等ノ記號ニテ汝ハ予ガ傲慢ナル隠制家ニ取ツテ危險ナル警敵タルヲ知レロテリツク云ク充分了解
我若シ燭ノ光ニテ正シク見ルヲ得バ汝ハ武士ノ帶ト靴針ヲ着ケタリフ非ツツジエームス曰ク然ラバ
チシテ明朝マテ休息セシメヨ予ハ彼等ニ打克チ其兜ノ上ニ「不忠」ノ文字ヲ書キ止メシテロテリツク云ク
來レロテリツクガウト其黨ノ中ニテ誰テモ可ナリ最モ勇名アル二人來レ相手ト爲ラン但シ予
ハハ是レ確カニ汝チ誣ユル也フ非ツツジエームス曰ク然リ其誣妄タルヲ予ガ天ニ依テ誓フ所ナリ
或心アル間隙モ亦タ斯ノ如シ併シ若シ人アリテ汝ハ隱密ナル間隙トシテ此處ニ來リタリト言
リ次第之ヲ捕殺スルモ差支ナシ又其方法ノ如何チ問フヲナシ
去ルノ時間チ與ヘサル可ラサルノ明文アリ然レハ狐ナドハ何レノ時何レノ處タルヲ論セス見當
リ誰カ其場所其方法其時節ニ注意スル者アラシヤ

(註英國ニテハ往時遊獵條例ニ鹿ヲ狩ルルハ獵者之ヲ見當リ次第捕殺スルヲ得ズシテ幾分カ避レ
テ何程カノ距離ニ飛ビ去ラシムト雖モ食餌ヲ搜ガシニ彷徨スル狐ヲ係蹄ニ懸ケテ捕ヘ又ハ殺スニ當
即チ其特權トハ人若シ雄鹿ヲ狩ルニ方リ之ニ獵犬ヲ放チ或ハ弓箭ヲ放ツ前遊獵條例ニ從ヒ其鹿チシ

チ公言スルチ憚ラズロテリツク云ク壯シナル哉其言併シ遊獵(鹿)ハ遊獵上ノ特權チ有スレバ
乘ル也予ハ彼ロテリツク及ビ彼ガ自分ノ殘刻ナル業爲チ助ケシメントテ引キ連レ來ル黨類ノ敵タル
友人ナル乎答ヘテ曰ク否山人曰ク汝ハ自分カラ彼ノ敵ト敢テ名乗ラザルベキ乎旅人曰ク予ハ敢テ名
中ニ在リ予ノ道ハ踏ミ迷ヒタリ強風ハ霜ヲ以テ予ノ手足チ凍エシメタリ山人曰ク汝ハロテリツクノ
予ハ異境ノ客タリ山人曰ク何チ求ムルヲ答ヘテ曰ク休息ト標榜ト食物ト火ヲ求ム予ノ生命ハ今チ敵
手ニ劍チ提ケ躍起シテ曰ク汝ノ名ハ何ト云フシテ又何用アツテ來リシヤクソソ其處動クナト曰ク
其篝火ノ赤クシテ且鮮ヤカナル餘燼ノ傍ニ一人ノ山人肩衣ヲ被ムリテ手足チ温メ居タリ而シテ彼ハ

其二
巨大ナル角頭チ廻リシキ直ク眼ノ先ニ篝火ノ燃ユルヲ見タリ
ク唯一人飢エ且凍ヘ案内知レザル葛蘿ニテ纏レタル蛆ハシキ道チ傳フテ脚步チ進メシガ終ニ一岩ノ
威モ其寒威チ和ラゲズ而シテ野邊チ吹キ掃フ寒風ハ彼ノ手足チ麻痺セシメタリ恐レ危アミ道連モナ
歩ミト聲ヲタル耳チ以テ嶄巖チ攀グ榛棘チ穿ツ而シテ此處ニハ夜半山中ノ空氣凜冽トシテ三伏ノ炎ト
深キ酸(ロテリツクガウ)ニ遠方ヨリ己ガ姿ヲ示メス程テハナシ彼レフ非ツツジエームスハ警戒シタル
ニ聞ユ彷徨者フ非ツツジエームスノ足元チ踏ミ外ツサマヤウ正シク導ク丈ノ微光ハ尙ホ殘レバ要慎
夕暮ノ陰徐々トシテ降タリ褐色ノ森ハ愈々濃キ褐色ニ包マレタリ老梟ハ其巢窟ヨリ攪起シ狐聲澤邊

格闘之場

其一

湖上之美人

スコット氏作

大軍ヲ掘スルヲ得ベクシ面凸ナル山ヲ蔽フタル襪履ハ棒ガ脚樹ノ背低キモノニテ其餘ハ何ニモ生
今ニモ墜チ來ラントスル如キ石ノ下ニ透進トシテ横ハレリ此處ニテ僅カニ百人ノ小勢ナリモ力戰セ
凝ラシテ流ガレ彼方ニハハベンレザリ嶺ガ重疊トシテ地ヲ拔キタリ四ミタル小徑ハ阻ハシキ水ノ隈チ
終ニ二人ハ其小山ガ峰巒巒トシテ平地ニ傾ケル所ニ來リタリ此處ニハハベンナツハア一河ガ銀色チ

其六

ナルハ美人ノ涙ノ外ニハ何物ニモ劣ルコトナシ

ケバ山査子樹名ハバラ々々ト露ノ雫チ濺グコ怡モ村雨ノ如シ——其露ノ金剛石ノ如クニ淨潔透明
々喜ンテ手ノ助チ受ク足ノミテハ進ムヲ得ズ手ヲ用ヰタリ其枝葉ノ相交ハリ相繼レタル之ヲ推シ披
ル大ギニハ矮林ニ身ヲ没セラレ眼先ノ達スル所ハ騎兵ノ携フル鎗ノ長サニモ足ラズ其險惡ナル足履
蜿蜒タルアリ又其間ニ夾マレル谷地ヲ隔テ、スタルリシテ府ノ樓臺模糊トシテ空際ニ聳ユルヲ見
絶壁ノ頂上ニ沿ヒテ紆曲シツ、行ケリ此頂上ヨリ望メバ眼下ニ好風景ヲ控エフオース、テイス、兩河ノ
身ノ廻リニ投ケ懸ケ約束通リニ翠綠ノ叢林ト灰色ノ山ニ沿ヒ案内セリ逶々ハセル路哉——二人ハ今
クニ簡單ナルモノナリシソレガ了リテ「ガエル」(ロデリック)ハ諸ロノ色ニテ染メタル上品ナル肩衣ヲ
食スベキ食事ヲ急ギテ喫セントテ火ヲ起セシガ其食事時間ハ祈禱ノ如クニ短ク又其食事ハ祈禱ノ如
ナル寢床ヲ離レ駭色ナル空ヲ仰視シ兵士ノ唱フル朝祈禱ヲ低聲ニテソコ々々ニ唱ヘ、ソレヨリ兵士ノ
其早キ旭光ガ左様ニ麗ハシク且キラ々々ト榛林ヲ貫キテ輝リ耀キツ、アリシ時二人ノ武士ハ其粗末

其五

旭光ノ如ク麗ハシキモノナリトノ義ナリ

義ヲ盡クシ禮讓ヲ以テ對シ之ヲ勞ハツテ道ルハ世ニ是程麗ハシキモノナケレモ醫ヘテ云ハバ彼
アナキ道ヲ輝ラヌチ始メテ見ルハ得モ云ハレズ麗ハシキモノナリ備武士ガ戰爭中其敵人ニ信

天微紅チ點シテ徐々夜ノ暗黒ヲ掃ラヒ近邊ノ川ノ面ニ銀チ流ガスガ如ク其曙光チ浮バ山際ノ危
〔註〕此處ノ意味チ平易ニ述ブレバ孤客ガ夜中道ニ踏ミ迷ヒ何レト方角ノ附カズ唯茫然タル中ニ東
中ニ其光輝チ發スルナリ

其四

チ眠リタリ

同士ガ眩チ交ヘ氣ノ知レ合ツタル兄弟ノ如クニ穩カニ横臥シ曙光ガ山ト河流チ紫色ニ染ムルマデ打
ハロテリツクハ拾ヒ集メタル枯草チ打チ振り之ヲ束子テ其上ニ我が肩巾チ布ケリ而シテ勇驍ナル敵
矣寢ニ就カレヨ蓋シ水踏踏(鳥名)ガ我々ノ爲メニ湖水ノ粗ナル鼾眠歌チ歌フベクシハオ、斯ク云ヒツ
深ク汝ノ厚意チ感謝シ其響應ノ寛大ナルガ如ク我モ亦遠慮ナク自由ニ之ヲ受ケンロテリツク云ク可
如キ遠方迄案内セン是ヨリ先ハ汝ノ身ノ安全チ謀ルハ汝ノ劍タルベシフ井ツツ、シエームス曰ク予ハ
幾重ノ警隨ノ中チ通過シクラン、アルピン藩ノ極ハツレナル守衛チ過ギコイラント、ゲルノ波頭ノ
ソメ然ルガ故ニ汝ハ此所ニ夜ノ明クルマテ休息セヨ某親カラ道ノ案内ヒン木ノ切り株ヤ頑石チ超エ
ハ侵カス可ラサルノ名タリ彼(客人)ガ嚮導休息、食物、火チ要求セバ決シテ其要求チ空シクセシメテハナ
メトハ云ヘ、禮節ノ規則ハ決シテ破ラサルベシ夫レ疲勞シタル人チ觀フハ耻ツベキナリ而シテ「賓客」ト
勞シ居ルモ汝チシテ起立セシメ劍ト劍チ交ユルコトヲ得、併シ假令我黨ノ爲メ若シクハ近親ノ味方ノ爲
某ハ何時ニテモ合圖ノ角笛チ吹クコトヲ得、一タビ之ヲ吹カバ汝ハ一人我ハ多勢、今此所ニテ假令汝ガ疲

々ノ遊戯が如何ト樂メル仲間ハ始終次ギノ慰ミ事ヲ建言ス相手ヲ疲ラシ倒サバヤト一生懸命ニ已カ
 角力ノ如キモ順番ニ行ナハレタリ而シテ一ノ遊樂ガ幾回モ行ハレ人ノ心ニ倦怠ガ生スレバ此大ハ是
 老人ガ傍テ見物スレバ若イ者ハ互ヒニ其勝負ヲ争ヒケリ又トシテ返ヘリノ戯モ屢々行ナハレ又輕樂
 枝ノ差伸ビタル樹下ニ執行スルナリ此間其木ノ下ニハ圓ク立タル童兒ガ順番ニ數々ノ慰ミ事ヲ行フ
 止メテサア今度ハお前ノ順番ダト遊嬉ニ其席ヲ譲リ村中ノ者ガ勞役ヲ投ケ捨テ打連レテ其遊戯ヲ
 如何ニ屢々予ハ何方儘フシ事ノアル日チ早ク來ヨカシト樂ミ迎ヘシソ即チ此日ニハ「勞力」ガ少時其働
 ニアル老人ノ談話ヲ戀ヒセル男女ノ私語ニ供スル爲メ造ラレタル腰懸ノ如キ是ナリ予カ若カリシ時
 小河ノ流レ忙ハシク廻轉スル水車近傍ノ山ノ上ニ立テル似ツカハシキ教會堂山査子樹ノ小森其又下
 シタリシゾ——即チ其美景トハ木蔭ニ包マレタル茅屋耕ヤサレタル田野混々トシテ晝夜ヲ舍テザル
 モ之ヲ忘ルハ能ハズシテ戀々タラシメタリ予ガ若カリシ時如何ニ屢々予ハ様々ノ美景に眸子ヲ凝ラ
 々汝翁ばるんノ田野ノ上チ凝視セシソ——即チ其田野ニハ質朴ナル歡樂ガ行アレ人チシテ未々マテ
 即チ予ガ尙ホ幼ナク何ナ遊戯ニテモ面白カリシ時分ニ住ミタル場所ナリ想ヒ廻セバ予ハ如何ニ屢
 終リ迄絶ユルコトナシ此村ニハ無邪氣ナ心配事ヲ知ラザル人民ノ愛ラシキ住家ガ澤山アリタリ此村ハ
 最モ早クヨリ訪ヒ來リ又往ナントスル夏ノ花ガ歸路逸巡シテ晩クマテモ殘レリ花ハ春ノ初ヨリ夏ノ
 黎首ヲ慰メタリ農夫ハ身体健康ニシテ五穀充足シ勞スル丈ノ甲斐ハアリ此處ニハ笑顔ヲ作レル春ガ
 嗚呼美ナル翁ばるんヨ其地方ニテ最モ愛ラシキ村ヨ此處ニハ身体ノ健康ト五穀ノ充足トガ勞役スル
 其一

セ、デ、ア、ラ、フ、ド、ウ、カ、ル、レ、シ
寒村行

ゴールドスミス氏 作

ロテリツクチウヨリノ通行券ナクシテ搜ケリ行クヤト問ヒ懸ケタリ
 山道ヲ徐々ト案内シフ井ツツシエームスニ對ヒ如何ナル奇シキ原因アツテ往來稀ナル是等ノ榛毛チ
 道ノ跡ヲ縋ヌル所クノ如ク骨折レタリ嚮導者ハ其足ノ速力ヲ緩メ兩殿相對シテ口チ開キタルガ如キ
 ハ徑モ岡モ屢々崩雪ガ之チモ取リテ下方ニ運ビ去リ碎石岩砂利ヲ取リ散ラシテ推積スルコトモアリ
 レモ湖水ノ睡レルガ如ク深く且靜カナル邊ニハ濕リタル杞柳ガ澤ト岡ノ縁飾ヲ爲セリ而シテ谷時ニ
 「豆」(小亞灌木ノ名)ニテ是ハ自在ニ伸ビ上がり其丈チ灌木ノ林檎(榊樹等)ト競フ程ニ高ク風ニ靡ケリ然
 ヘザル砂礫チ其間ニ夾マレル峭壁チ又之ニ光澤アル補布チ當ケタルガ如キ綠色ノ巖チ又黒キヒトザ

(未完)

又豪富ヨリシテ起ル一切ノ需要モ又虚飾ヲ事トスル愚人が傲慢ノ爲メニ受ケテバナラヌ苦痛モ此處
〔註〕註解ノ部ヲ熟讀セヨ
修ガ安住セリ

チ逐ヒ出ダセリ此地方ニテ最初山村ガ此處彼所ニ散在シタリシ處ニハ管理シガタキ〔富ト煩雜ナル〕
然レモ今ハ昔ト其趣チ異ニセリ今テハ貿易ノ爲メニ富者ト爲リシ人々ガ此土地ヲ蹂躙シ土着ノ良民
其五

ナリ

事ガ農夫ノ爲メニ最モ懇意ナル伴侶ニシテ而シテ其最モ良キ富トハ富ノ何物タルチ知ラザリシト是
テ貧澤ニ流レシムルガ如キ餘分ノ收納ハ與ヘザリシ此時ハ四辟ノ何物タルチ知ラザルト健康ノ二
リ其田地ヨリハ丁度身命チ不足ナク保持スルニ必要ナル丈ノ收納ガ上ガリ其ヨリ餘分ノ即チ人チシ
管テアリシ此時ハ勞少ナクシテ其生スル所ノ收穫豐カニ人々其身軀ノ榮養チ充分ニ保持スルチ得タ
英國ニ未ダ其諸ロナル民ノ疾苦ガ生セザル以前人々ガ餘々ニ一ルードノ地面チ所有シタリシ時代ガ
其四

ビ之ヲ補フ能ハズ

製造シ得ベシ然レモ拵直ナル農民即チ其國ノ花タル拵直ナル農民ハ一タビ打潰アサルレバ決シテ再
少シモ民生ニ關係ナキコナリ——是等ノ者ハ從來一呼吸テ〔造作モナク〕製造シタ如ク今一呼吸テ
ミ下民ハ益々衰弊セリ天レ王公ナル者ハ榮ユルコトモアラン又衰フルコトモアラン——〔其一盛一衰ハ
此土地ハ急ニ衰リツアル〕災害ノ餌食ト爲リテ不繁昌ニ光陰チ過ゴセリ此處ニハ富メル者ハ益々富
其三

民ハ恐レ懼キナガラ掠奪者地主ノ壓制ヨリ後退リシツトズツト遠キ異郷チ指シ我故郷チ辭ス

汝ノ住家ハ皆形ナシノ零落ニ沈ミ長々ト生ヒ延ビタル草ハ苔藓ス朽壁ノ上チ捕ヒタリ而シテ汝ノ人

ナリ西詩ガ和歌漢詩ナド其趣チ殊ニセルハ此邊ニ於テ其甚シキヲ見ル
〔註〕聲ニ變化ガアレバ反響モ面白味チ感スルナラムガ一向變化ナキユヘ反響其物モ反響ニ倦ムノ謂
テ之チ反響スルニ倦マシム

ビ廻ハレリ而シテ此禽ハ少シモ變化ナキ萬遍一律ノ聲チ發シテ鳴クガユヘニ甚ダシキハ其反響チシ
即較ホルガ如キ聲チ發スル水踏駄〔禽名〕ガ其巢チ構ヘ汝ノ人跡絶ヘタル運路ノ中ニハタグリ〔禽名〕ガ飛
光チ反射セズ芹草ノ爲メニ咽塞セラレテ水ノ流レモ頗ル難澁ナリ汝ノ林間ノ路ニハ獨リ詫ヒシキ客
全村ノ一半ニ過ギザレバ管テ微笑シツトアリシ村モ半ハ荒廢セリ是迄ハ明鏡ノ如キ小川モ最早日
唯ツタ一人ノ主公ガ村ノ地面チ殘ラズ買ヒ占メタレバ耕作ハ是迄ノ如ク隅カラ隅マデ行届カズシテ
リテ他處ニ移住スルチ謂フ

〔註〕此二句ハ下ニ云ヘル新地主ガ地稅チ重クシ借地人チ窘シムルニハ農民困弊ニ堪ヘズ其地チ去

ハ耕耘者チキタメ凄慘トシテ荒蕪ニ歸シタリ
ラシムベキ物ハ盡ク引退キタリ汝ノ住家ノ中ニハ暴虐者ガ壓制ノ結果既ニ顯ハレ汝ノ蒼然タル原野
其地方ノ中ニテ最モ愛ラシキ美ナル微笑スル村ヨ汝ノ遊嬉ハ今奔逃シテ在ラズ凡ソ汝ノ人チ恍惚々
其二

チ喜バシムル感化力チ濺キタリ是等ガ汝ノ愛スベキ特色タリシナリ然レモ今ヤ皆チ去リテ其迹チシ
次チ以テ執行セラレ爲メニ村人チシテ勞力チモ面白ク感セシメタリ——是等ガ汝ノ農家ニ至ル所人
母ノ眼ミ——是等ハ嗚呼美シキ村ヨ都テ汝ノ愛スベキ特色タリシナリ——是等ノ遊嬉ガ租ヨキ序
イテ居ルチ傍人ハクス々々笑フモ一向勸附カザル農夫秋波チ使フ含羞ノ乙女又此秋波チ告ムル其
身ノ疲ルトチ我慢スルガ如キアドケナキ方法ニ名譽チ傳セントスル一對ノ舞蹈仲間我面ニ墨ガ着

ニ予モ亦長キ浮世ノ苦勞ガ終リシ後ハ此處ニ歸ヘリソシテ終ニ我カ家於テ死ナバヤト常々望ミタリ而シテ獵犬ヤ角笛ニテ追跡セラレタル野兔ガ最初自分ノ飛ビ出ダシタ場所ニ喘ギツト馳セ行ク如ク歸リ聞カセバヤトノ希望ヲ有シタリキ何故ナレバ吾人ニハイクラ年老ヒテモ尙高慢心ガ殘レバナリハサバヤ又予ガ邊邊ニ夕ノ集リヲ招キ寄セ、凡ソ予ガ心ニ感シタル事ヤ實見シタル事ヲバ一座ノ者ニ生活ノ燭ノ消盡セントスルヲ休息モテ遏止セントノ望ヲ有シタリキ予ハ尙ホ余ノ文藝ヲ村人等ニ顯ニ在リシ如キ是等ノ朴實ナル家ニ我身軀ヲ横タヘ、將サニ終ハラントスル生活ノ燭火ヲ節儉シテ用非、カラザル命運ナルガ予ニモ神ガ其分前ヲ授ケ玉ヒタリ——尙ホ予ハ予ノ殘年ヲ完カラシメ盡スル予ガ此苦勞多キ世界ヲ漫遊スルニツケ予ガ都テノ悲哀ニツケ——蓋シ悲哀ナルモノハ人間ノ免ル可

(未完)

其七

リヌ
時懷舊ノ情予ガ胸間ニ溢レ、種々様々ノ事物ガ行列ヲ組ンテ忙カハシク記憶ニ浮ビ、往事皆涙ノ種ト爲一幾星霜ヲ經テ後嘗テ予ガ幼時ニ住メル茅屋ノ立チシ處ノ樹ノ生ヒ茂リシ處ヲ見ントテ歸ル表示セリ予ガ汝ノ蔓葛ニテ塞ガレタル路ヤ荒廢シタル地面ノ中ヲ唯一人蕭條トシテ巡歴スル時ニ一福樂ヲ生ムノ親タル美ナル翁ガばるんヨ、汝ノ人跡絶ヘタル林中ノ路ハ暴虐者(地主)ノ權力ノ擅恣ナルヲ

其六

ナク足ルヲ知リタル寡欲ノ人民ナク、諸口ノ無邪氣ヲ遊戯モ行ハレズトノ義ナリ
メ住ミ馴レシ故郷ヲ辭シ遠ク異域ニ移住シタリシカバ翁ガばるんニハ最早團樂トシテ睦マシキ家族(註)土着ノ人民ハ富豪者ノ爲メニ其土地ヲ簞奪セラレ其壓制ニ堪ヘカテ、モツト安樂ナ場所ヲ得ンタ遊戯ノ如キハ皆ナ此地ヲ辭シテモツト安樂ナル海岸ヲ求メ田舎ノ愉快ヲ習慣ハ最早此處ニナシ
顔ニ顯ハレ(是ハ各人皆遊戯ノ爲メニ顔色欣々然タルヲ謂フ)又翁ガタル田野一面ニ光輝ヲ與ヘタル
ダト満足シテ居ルヲ夫ノ健康ヲ助ケル諸口ノ遊戯——即チ其遊戯トハ平和ナル場所ヲ賑カシ、各人ノ
キ(是ハ農民等ガ自分ノ位置ニ安シ大キナ願望ヲ懷カズ唯其日ヲ不足ナク暮ラシテ往ケバ其テ澤山
ヲ知ルテ、一家族ガ團樂トシテ相隨マシク暮ラスヲ謂フ)夫ノ只々僅カノ部屋ヲ要セシ平穩ノ志望ノ如
夫ノ充實ガ燭燉トシテ開カシメタル溫和ナル時間ノ如キ(是ハ作物ガ澤山ニ出來、所謂衣食足りテ禮節
易ク些細ナ事テモ疇癢ヲ起コス而シテ此苦痛ハ貧人ノ知ラザル苦痛ナリ
ノ知ラザル欲ナリ又無暗ニ感張リタガアル愚昧ナ奴ハ他人ノ爲ス所ガ自分ニ向ツテ失敬ト誤解サレ
(註)此二句ノ意ハ金ガアレバアルニ附ケテ亦種々ノ欲ガ生ズ此欲ハ獨リ贅澤社界ニノミ存在シ貧人
ニ住メリ

シーザーチ生カシ置テハ國家ノ爲メニナラヌトノ公ケノ理由アリトノ謂ナリカツシアス、カスカツ
 (註)アルタスガ茲ニ公ケノ理由ト言ヒシハ抑自分等ガ此舉ニ出テシハ何モ私怨アツテノ故ニアラズ
 タキ人々ハ彼ニ伴ナヒ行カレヨ、サスレバ何故我々ハシーザーチ殺セシヤノ公ケノ理由ヲ述ベシ
 其チ連レテ他ノ街ニ往カレヨ余ノ演説ヲ聽キタキ人々ハ此處ニ止マレヨ又カツシアスノ演説ヲ聽キ
 アルタス 諸君余ニ伴ヒ來レ、而シテ余ノ陳述スル所ヲ聽カレヨ、カツシアスヨ足下ハ此人數ヲ折半シ
 セシメヨ
 府民等 何故シーザーチ殺セシ乎我々ノ心ニ篤斗落チルヤウニ説明シテ貰ヒマセウ、サ、我々チ満足
 アルタス、カツシアス及ヒ府民ノ一群登場ス

羅馬公會堂之場

スノ處ナカルベシトテ遂ニカツシアスチ説服ス
 一ガ演説スルハ自分達ノ許可ニ由テナリト言ハ、如何ホドアントニーガ巧辯チ揮フモ人民チ迷ハ
 起ラントテ之チ拒ムアルタスハ己レ先ヅ公衆ニ向ヒシシーザーチ殺戮シタル理由ヲ述ベ且アントニ
 フアルタス之チ聽ルス然ルニカツシアスハアントニーノ演説若シ聽衆ノ心チ動カサバ由々數大事
 アントニーハ其遺骸チ葬ムルニ臨ミ一場ノ弔葬演説チ述ベタキ旨ヲアルタス及ヒカツシアスニ乞
 茲ニ抄譯セルハ「ジュリアス、シーザー」第三幕目ノ第二段ナリシーザーノ暗撃セラレ、ヤ友人マーク、

緒言

「ジュリアス、シーザー」

シェイクスピア氏 著



欠

MISSING

whose mortal. *whose* ハ *which* ノ物主格ニ變シタル也 *mortal* ハ死ヲ招クベ
 キ・恐ロシキノ義 5. *Brought death*. 新約全書羅馬書第五章第十二節ヲ看
 ム 6. *and all our woe*. 此句ハ *death* ト *into* ノ間ニ來ル 7. *With loss of*
Eden. 人間ノ先祖ガ *Eden* ヲ失ヒタルヲ併セテ歌ヘ 8. *one greater*
Man. 基督ヲ指ス新約全書哥林多前書第十五章第四十五節ニ云ク “*And so*
it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam
was made a quickening spirit.” 全第四十七節ニ云ク “*The first man is of*
the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.” 抑々基督ハ
 自分ヲ稱シテ常ニ人ノ子ト謂ヘリ然レモ只ノ人ヨリモ偉大ナリ故ニ此句出テ
 タリ 9. *heavenly Muse*. 元來 *Muse* トハ希臘ニテ歌ヲ司ドル女神ニテ詩人
 ガ之ニ祈願スルモ其神靈ニ感ツ名詩ヲ吐クヲ得ベシトテ之ヲ祭リ之ヲ拜
 セシ也通常複數ヲ用ヰタリ即チ九品ノ女神ヨリ成リ獨リ詩ヲ司ドルノミナラ
 ス學術技藝モ亦夫々分司シタリ但ズツト古代ニハ唯三昧ヨリ成リテ單ニ詩ノ
 ミヲ司ドルヤウニ見做シタリ倍 *Muses* ヲ禮拜スルノ習慣ハ最初希臘ノ *Thrace*
 及ビ *Pieria* ノ地方ニ行アレ後チ *Baotia* ノ地ニ行アルニ至リタリ而シテ
Muses ハ *Baotia* ノ *Helicon* ト稱スル山嶺ニ好ムテ現ハレタリト云フ詩仙
Homer ノ ‘*Iliad*’ (詩篇ノ名) ハ *Alexander Pope* ノ英譯ニ據テ之ヲ見ル
 ニ下ノ如キ句ヲ以テ冒頭ニ冠シタリ云ク “*Achilles' wrath, to Greece the*
direful spring Of woes unnumbered, heavenly Goddess, sing.” 是レ即チ
Homer ガ ‘*Iliad*’ ヲ書クニ當リ名詩ノ出來ルヤウニト *Muse* ニ祈リタル
 ナリ今 *Milton* ガ *heavenly Muse* ヲト言ヒタルモ同一ノ意ニ用ユ *heavenly*
Muse ハ何ト譯シテ可ナルヤ假リニ天之歌神ト譯シ置ク 10. *Oreb*, 11.
Sinai. 俱ニ *Arabia Petraea* ノ南半島ニ在ル山嶺ニテ同一ノ山脈ニ立テリ *Moses*
 此山脈ニテ四十年間牧羊者タリシ也舊約全書ノ申命記 (*Deuteronomy*) ニ云
 ハク *Moses* ノ立テタル法律ハ *Horeb* 山ヨリ布告セラレタリト 12. *That*
shepherd. *Moses* ヲ謂フ抑々舊約全書ノ最初ノ五卷即チ創世記・出埃及記・利
 未記・民數紀略・及ビ申命記ハ *Moses* ガ上ニ述べタル *Horeb* 山及ビ *Sinni*
 山ニ在リシ時筆シタリ之ヲ *Milton* ハ *Moses* ガ *heavenly Muse* ノ神靈ニ
 感シテ作クリタリト謂フナリ 13. *the chosen seed*. *Israel* ノ人民ヲ謂フ神
 此人民ヲ撰拔シ特別ノ恩惠ヲ與ヘタリ 14. *In the beginning*. 天地開闢ノ
 初メニ於テ 15. *Sion hill*. 希臘語テ *Zion* ニ作クル. *David* 此丘ニテ
heavenly Muse ニ感シ詩篇 (*Psalms*) ヲ作クレリト云フ *Jerusalem* ニ在ル
 諸丘ノ一ナリ 16. *Delight thee more*. *thee* ハ *heavenly Muse* ヲ指ス曰ク

Sinai ヨリモ寧ロ Sion ノ岡ヤ Siloah ノ泉ノ邊ヲ好ミ一層繁ク見舞ハラル
 ナラヌ 17. *Siloa's brook that flowed Fast by the oracle of God.* Siloa
 ハ Kedron ト稱スル川ノ小支流ニテ其源泉ハ Jerusalem ノ外壁ノ下ナル
 岩根ヨリ發セリ *Fast by* ハ (接近シテ) 也 *the oracle of God* ハ Jerusalem
 ノ神殿ヲ謂フ *oracle* ハ神諭ナリ神殿ト云ハズシテ神諭ト云フハ修辭學ニ所
 謂 'metonymy' ノ法ニテ相關係シタル者ヲ以テ間接ニ顯ハスナリ Macaulay
 氏カ Milton 氏ノ詩ヲ評シテ "Its effect is produced, not so much by what
 it expresses, as by what it suggests; not so much by the ideas which it
 directly conveys, as by other ideas which are connected with them." ト
 云フハ此類ノ句ヲ指ス也 20. *thence.* Sion ノ岡及ビ Siloa ノ小河カラノ
 義ナリ 俗何故 Milton カ此處ニ Siloa ノ小河ヲ舉ゲタ乎ト尋ネルニ希臘ニ
 テ Muses ノ宮ノ在ル地ニハ夫々神川アリテ其傍ニ流レタリ故ニ之ニ擬シタ
 ルナリ 21. *adventurous, bold aspiring.* 22. *with no middle flight.* 次ノ
soar (翱翔) ニ對シテ *flight* ト云フ尋常平凡ナラザル飛行ノ謂ヒナリ 23.
Above the Aonian mount. 昔希臘ノ一州 Boetia (詩人ハ之ヲ Aonia ト云フ)
 ニ在ル Mount Helicon ヲ指ス是レ Muses カ好ムテ出現シタル山ナリ 'To
 soar above the Aonian Mount' トハ Helicon 山ノ Muses カ古ヘ希臘ノ詩
 人ニ吹キ込ミ能ヒシ詩ヨリモ一層高尚ナル詩ヲ作クリ出サンノ義也
 (全体ノ主意)

天之歌神ヨ即チ Oreb 或ヒハ Sinai ノ秘密ナル絶嶽ニ於テ如何ニ最初天ト
 地カ混沌ヨリ立上ホリテ造ラレシ乎ヲ始メテ選抜ノ種族ニ教ヘタル夫ノ牧
 羊者 (Moses) ニ其神靈ヲ吹キ込ミタル天之歌神ヨ顯ハクハ人間カ始メテ
 神ノ命ニ違反シタル由來. 及ビ夫ノ禁制ノ樹ノ實即チ之ヲ味ビタルハ不幸
 ノ極ニシテ之カ爲メニ此世界ニ死ヤ都テ我々人類ノ災難ヲ持チ來リタル由
 來. 及ビ Eden ノ花園ヲ (後世尋常ノ人類ヨリモ一層偉大ナル人カ我々ノ爲メ
 ニ生命ヲ恢復シ且吾人ヲシテ惡ミ深キ住居 (天國) ヲ再ビ得セシメタル迄ハ)
 亡失シタル由來ヲモ歌ヒ玉ヘ. 或ヒハ Sion ノ岡ヤ Jerusalem ノ神廟ニ傍
 フテ流カレタリシ Siloa ノ小河カ一層爾歌神ノ意ニ適シ其岡其小河ニ在マス
 トセバ其處ヨリ爾ノ祐助ヲ予ニ授ケラレンヲ祈ル. 卽チ予ハ今マ大膽ニモ
 一ノ大ナル詩ヲ著ハシ古來未ダ曾テ散文ニモ韻文ニモ作ラレザル問題ヲ序ヲ
 逐フテ述ブル間尋常ナラザル飛行ヲ以テ Aonia ナル Helicon 山ノ上ヲ翱翔
 セント (希臘ノ詩人ヲ凌ガント) 欲スルナレバ願ハクバ予ニ其處ヨリ祐助ヲ垂
 レ玉ハンヲ

II.

And chiefly Thou, O spirit¹, that dost prefer
 Before² all temples the upright heart and pure³,
 Instruct me, for thou knowest; Thou from the first⁴
 Was present, and, with mighty wings outspread,
 Dove-like sat'st brooding on the vast abyss,⁵
 And mad'st it pregnant: what in me is dark,
 Illumine⁶; what is low, raise and support;
 That to the highth of this great argument⁷
 I may assert Eternal Providence,⁸
 And justify¹⁰ the ways of God to men.

註 解

1. O Spirit, O Holy Spirit. 2. Before, to. 3. and pure, upright ノ前
 ニ在ルベキ字也 4. from the first, from the beginning of the world. 5. with
 mighty wings... abyss. 聖靈鳩ノ如ク降レリトノ新約全書中ニ見ユル句ヲ藉
 シタル也聖靈即チ神カ混沌タル有様ヨリ此世界ヲ造リ出ダシ萬物ヲ化育セシ
 ムルヤウニ爲セシハ俗カモ鳩カ其翼ヲ張リテ卵子ヲ温メ之ヲ孵化セシムルガ
 如シト謂フ義也 6. What in me is dark, Illumine, do Thou enlighten
 my intellectual darkness. 7. what low, raise and support, elevate and
 sustain those powers in me that are not exalted enough for my lofty aim.
 8. To the highth of this great argument. 此句ニハ予カ知ル所テハ二様ノ解説
 アルガ如シ Hunter 氏ハ之ヲ 'throughout the whole of the great subject now
 proposed' ト解シ Michael Macmillan 氏ハ 'not falling below the sublimity
 of his argument' ト解セリ即チ前者ハ 'highth' ナ徹頭徹尾ト說明シ後者ハ
 此問題ノ尊嚴ヲ汚ガスコト無クト説明セリ何レモ理アルガ如シ然レモ予ハ寧
 ロ前説ヲ採ラント欲スル也 Clarendon 版ノ彌留頓詩集ハ學者カ最モ確實ナ
 リト許ルス其書ナリ其緒言(六十六ページ十九行ヲ見ヨ)ニ Dr. Johnson カ
 Paradise Lost ナ少シク非難シタルヲ De Quincey カ撃チ返ヘシタルヲ掲ゲ
 其次ギニ下ノ如キ句アリ曰ク "Allowing that its (Paradise Lost) ex-
 cellence is not continually sustained 'to the height of its great argument',
 yet perhaps no book, when it has been once carefully perused throughout

is more frequently recurred to by all lovers of literature, impelled to re-open it by the haunting visions of beauty or echoes of aerial melody that linger in the memory.” ト ‘continually sustained’ ナル句ハ徹頭徹尾ナル、句ト縁ノアル語ナリ左スレバ Clarendon 版ノ註解者 Browne 氏モ ‘highth’ ナ Hunter 氏同様ニ解シタリト思ハル尙ホ後攻ヲ俟ツ 9. I may asser Eternal Providence, I may show the agency of an eternal providence. 10. justify, manifest the righteousness of God’s disponsations towards men.

(全株ノ主意)

而シテ重モニ都テ有形ノ祠殿ヨリモ人ノ正直ニシテ純潔ナル精神ヲ撰ミテ之ニ宿ラル、嗚呼爾聖靈ヨ予ニ教ヘラレヨ何トナメ爾ハ知ラル、故ニ蓋シ爾ハ天地開闢ノ始メヨリ現在セラレ而シテ洪水ノ翼ヲ張リ母鳩ノ如クニ荒蕪タル深淵(混沌)ノ上ニ温メツ、坐シ且ツ萬物ノ成育スルヤウニ之ヲ豐饒ナラシメ玉ヒタル也願ハクハ此大ナル趣意ノ首メヨリ終リ迄(他ノ解説ニ依レバ此大ナル趣意ノ高尚尊嚴ニ劣ラザルヤウニ)予ガ無窮ナル天命ノ作用ヲ説明シ又人間ニ對スル神ノ攝理ノ嚴正ナルヲ明示センタメ予ノ心智ノ暗キモノヲ照ラセ予ガ智力ノ低クシテ此高尚ナル目的ヲ達スルニ足ラザルモノハ之ヲ高メ且扶植セラレンヲ

(参考) 新約全書 *Corinthians* 前書第三章第十六節ニ云ク “Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?” 本文ニ神ハ禮拜堂ヨリモ人ノ正直純潔ナル精神ヲ撰ムト云フハ是ニ據ル

III.

Say first, —for Heaven hides nothing from thy¹ view,
Nor the deep tract of Hell,—say first, what cause
Moved our grand Parents², in that happy state,
Favoured of³ Heaven so highly, to fall off
From their Creator, and transgress his will
For one restraint⁴, lords of the world besides⁵?

註 解

1. thy. 聖靈ヲ指ス 2. our grand Parents, Adam and Eve. 3. of. 何々カラト云フノ意ナリ 4. For one restraint. 神ヨリ只一事ヲ爲ス勿レト禁ゼ

ラレタルヲ云フ 5. besides. 上ニ陳ベタ樹ノ外萬ノ物ハ勝手ニ之ヲ支配スルヲ得タリシニ

(全株ノ主意)

オ、聖靈ヨ先ツ第一ニ予ニ語り玉ヘ——何トナレバ天モ地獄ノ深キ地方モ爾ノ眼ヨリ一物一物モ之ヲ隠蔽スル能ハザレバ也(神ノ眼ニハ天上地獄ノ物一トシテ見ヘザルハナシ故ニ神ハ何事モ知ラル、ユヘ予ニ語レト云フ)——先ツ第一ニ我々ノ始祖ガ天ヨリアノ様ニ高キ恩寵ヲ蒙リ、アンナ結構ナ有様ニテアリナガラ自分等ノ造物主ニ背キ只ダ一事ノ禁制ノ外ハ世界ニ在リトアラユル事物ヲ管轄シナガラ只ダ此一ノ禁制ノ爲メニ彼造物主ノ意思ヲ侵カストハ如何ナル原因ノ爲メニ動カサレシニヤ予ニ語り玉ヘ

Who first seduced them to that foul revolt?
The infernal Serpent⁶: he it was, whose guile,
Stirred up with envy and revenge⁷, deceived
The mother of mankind, what time⁸ his pride⁹
Had cast him out from Heaven, with all his host
Of rebel Angels; by whose¹⁰ aid, aspiring
To set himself in glory above his peers,
He trusted to have equalled the Most High,
If he opposed; and, with ambitious aim
Against the throne and monarchy¹¹ of God,
Raised impious war in Heaven, and battle proud:—
With vain attempt! Him the Almighty Power
Hurled headlong flaming¹² from the ethereal sky¹³,
With hideous ruin¹⁴ and combustion, down
To bottomless perdition; there to dwell
In adamant¹⁵ chains and penal fire,
Who¹⁶ durst defy the Omnipotent to arms.

註 解

6. The infernal Serpent. 惡魔 Satan ナ謂フ蛇ニ形ヲ變シ Eve ヲ誘惑スルヲ本詩第九卷ニ述ベタリ 7. envy and revenge, 人間ガ神ノ惡ミヲ受クルヲ嫉ミ又神ニ對シテ仇ヲ復サントスルヲ 8. what time, at what time: Titinism for when. 是ハ at the time when ノ義ナリ 9. his pride 是ヨリ

先惡魔神ト同等ニ爲リタキ高慢心ヲ起シ夥多ノ神使ヲ神ニ叛カシメ此輩ノ助ヲ藉リテ叛逆ノ兵ヲ擧ゲシガ敗北シテ天上ヨリ地獄ニ逆マニ突キ落サレタリ然ル後 Eve ナ誘惑シタリ 10. whose rebel Angels ナ受ク 11. monarchy 神カ獨ニテ掌握スル主權 12. Hurl'd headlong flaming. Satan が天上ヨリ地獄ニ逆ニ落チシハ恰カモ流星ノ如ク燿ヲ曳キタリ新約全書第十章第十八節ニ云ク 'I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.' 13. ethereal. 地球ヲ包ム雰圍氣ノ外ニ在リテ蒼天ニ充滿スル薄氣ヨリ成リ立テルノ義 14. ruin. Hunter 氏云ク此字ハ拉甸語ノ ruo ('to fall or rush') ヨリ出テ precipitation ノ意味ナリ即チ 'with great precipitation' ナリト又云ク 'down to bottomless perdition' ナル文句ハ其音調ニ Satan ノ急劇ニ墜下スル狀ヲ顯ハシアリ凡ソ斯ノ如ク音語ニ音律ヲ含マセテ在ルチ Onomatopœia ト稱ス同様ノ句本詩第六卷第八百六十六行第二卷第八百七十九行ヨリ八百八十二行迄第七卷第二百五行ヨリ二百七行ニ至ル迄ニ在リ比較セヨ 15. adamant. adamant ヨリ來ル是ハ想像ノ物質ニテ其實極メテ堅ク毀ツトモ貫クトモ出來ヌ也 16. Who. 此節ニ 'him' ナ充タスベシ而シテ此 him ハ上ノ Him he Almighty Power ノ Him ト同様ニ用非 'Hurl'd' ノ object ナリ

(全條ノ主意)

誰ガ最初アノ不忠不義ナル叛逆ヲ企ツルヤウニ彼等 (Adam and Eve) ナ誘惑セシメ曰ク地獄ニ住ム蛇ナリ人間ノ母ヲ欺キシ所ノ其ハ彼ナリ即チ彼ハ我カ高慢ノ爲メニ其將ユル叛逆神使ノ全軍ト俱ニ天ヨリ投出ダサレタル時嫉妬ト復離心ノ爲メニ鼓舞セラレタル奸猾ヲ以テ彼等ヲ欺キタリ。惡魔ハ我同盟ノ者ヨリモ一層高キ榮光ヲ得ント覬覦セシ處是等叛逆神使ノ援助ヲ得バ至尊 (神) ト同等ニ位スルヲ得ルナラント自信シタリ (若シ之ニ抵抗セント欲セバ)。而シテ神ノ玉座ト最上權ヲ覬覦セントノ野心ヲ以テ天上ニ於テ不信心ナル罪ヲ與コシ高慢ノ眼ヲ開キタリ——併シ無益ナル企ナリシ。能ハザルコトナキ權力 (神) ハ恐ロシキ急劇ヲ以テ又炎々タル燿ヲ以テ彼ヲ薄氣ノ盈ツル昊天ヨリ零落ノ無限ナル深底ニ眞ツ逆マニ流星ノ如クニ投ケ落シタリ。其處 (bottomless perdition) ニ堅固ナル鐵鎖ニ繫ガレ火橋アリノ刑ニ當テラレナガラ住マハン爲メニ——全能ノ神ヲ蔑視シ之ニ向ツテ大膽ニモ兵ヲ擧ゲシ所ノ彼ヲ (上ノ投ケ落シタリ)ニ返ヘル

BACON'S ESSAY.

OF STUDIES.

1. *Studies serve, etc.* Bacon 此 Essay ナ拉甸語ニ翻譯セシガ其レニハ "Studies and the reading of books serve for pleasure in reflection, for ornament in speech, and for assistance in business" ト譯シアリト云フ
2. *in the judgment and disposition of business.* judgment ハ事物ノ利害得失又ハ先後緩急ヲ判定スルコト disposition ハ事務ヲ安排處辨スルコト
3. *the general counsels.* 大ナル利害即チ全局ニ關スル評議
4. *plots, marshalling.* plots ハ plans ニテ方接ヲ立ツルコト marshalling ハ整頓スルコト
5. *is affectation.* 拉甸語ノ翻譯ニハ此次ギニ "and betrays itself." ナル句アリト云フ即チ此句ノ意味ハ俗ニ云フホロチ出ダス
6. *to make judgment wholly by their rules.* their ハ studies ナ指ス專ハラ學問ヲ規矩準繩トシテ事物ヲ判定スルハ學者ノ習僻ナリ拉甸語ノ翻譯ニハ此次ギニ "and does not succeed" ナル句アリト云フ
7. *they perfect nature, and are perfected by experiences.* 學問ハ自然ヲ完全ナラシム (所謂玉磨カザレバ光ナシ) 又學問ハ經驗ニ由テ完全ニセラル (學問ノミテハ往カヌ經驗ヲ經テ後始メテ其用ヲ濟ス)
8. *and studies themselves do give for directions too much at large, except they be bounded in by experince.* 學問ナル者ハ實際ニ當リ經驗ノ爲メニ限制セラルハニ非ザレバ餘マリ漠トシテ雲ヲ攫ムカ如キ助言ヲ與フ (經驗ノ無キ學者ハ其言フ所迂遠ニシテ實務ニ適セズ)
9. *simple men admire them.* 此ニ適當ナル例ハ Goldsmith ノ *The Deserted Village* 第二百五行目ヨリ二百十六行迄ノ: 'the Village School-master' ノ條ニ在リ後號寒村行ノ講義ヲ參照セヨ
10. *for they teach not their own use; but that is a wisdom without them and above them, won by observation.* that ノ次ギニ 'there' ナ充タシテ讀ムベシ without ハ (學問ノ外ニ)ノ義也 above ハ (學問ヨリモ優レテ)ノ義也曰ク蓋シ學問ナル者ハ學問其物ノ功能ヲ人ニ教ユルニアラズシテ即チ學問ノ外ニ又學問ヨリ優レテ觀察ニ由ツテ得ラルハ一ノ賢智ガ在ル所以ヲ教ユルニ在リ

○下(一覽直)の及ッテ改テアルか之レハ

石義部氏・正代代人ニテ著ルルハ深ク考ヘ
バハ68頁直ニ即 Spencer, politics 等ニ其後ヨリ人
カ大ニ身後ニ書同ニテ又一書ヲ著ルルハ其本カ即

直ニ書同ニテ又一書ヲ著ルルハ其本カ即
by
the
way
(7th year)

11. *nor to believe and take for granted. take for granted* トハ 'to allow without argument' 又ハ 'to assume to be true, without positively knowing. ノ義ナリ

12. *Some books are to be tasted, others to be swallowed, and some few to be chewed and digested. tasted* ハ少シツ、嘗メテ見ル (拾ヒ讀ミスル) *swallowed* ハ *tasted* ヨリモ一段鄭重ニシテ全篇ヲ丸呑ニスル如クニ草卒ニ讀ム *chewed and digested* ハ丸呑ミテハナクテ充分ニ其意義ヲ文章ヲ咀嚼スルヲ斯ノヤウニシテ讀ムベキ書ハ甚ダ稀ナリトノ義也

13. *by deputy. 燒直シテ書ヲ讀フ* (他人ヲシテ代リテ) 讀マシムル義

13. *and extracts made of them by other. them* ハ *some books* ナ受ク他ノ人ニ讀マシメ其書ノ大意ヲ拔萃シテ貰フヲ

15. *else distilled books are, like common distilled waters, flashy things. else* ハ他ノ人ノ燒キ直ホシタル書ヲ讀ミ又ハ拔萃シテ貰ツタ者ヲ讀ムハ餘マリ大切テナキ議論ヲ劣等ノ書籍ニ限ルベシ若シ然ラズシテ重大ナ議論デアリ上等ノ書籍デアルナラバノ義ナリ曰ク否ラズンバ蒸餾シタル (即チ要ヲ摘ミ萃チ抜キタル) 書籍ハ尋常ノ蒸餾水ノ如ク氣ガ抜ケテ味ヒナキ者ナリ

16. *full...ready...exact. full* ハ該博 *ready* ハ敏捷 *exact* ハ精密ノ義也

17. *And therefore, if a man write little, he had need have a great memory; if he confer little, he had need have a present wit; and if he had read little, he had need have much cunning to seem to know that he doth not. had need have* ハ 'would have need of' ノ義ナリ Milton ノ *Paradise Lost* 第二卷第四百十三及十四行ニモ同様ノ句アリ 'Here he had need all circumspection' ト即チ之ヲ言ヒ換ユレバ 'Here he would have need of the most wary circumspection' ナリ *present* ハ *ready* ト同義也 *that* ハ *what* ナリ曰ク此故ニ人若シ著述スルヲ少ナクシテ生マレラニシテ大ナル記憶力ヲ具ヘ以テ其缺ヲ補ハザル可ラズ若シ人會話スルヲ少ナクシテ生マレラニシテ頼オチ具ヘ以テ其缺ヲ補ハザル可ラズ而シテ人若シ書ヲ讀ムヲ少ナクシテ已レノ知ラザル所ノ事ヲ知り居ルヤウニ見セ懸ケル多クノ精智ナカル可ラズ

18. *in the wit but. wit* ハ 'mind' ナリ *but* ハ云々ノ外ト謂フ義. 心ノ痞塞ハ夫々適當ナル學問ニテ除去セラレザル者一トシテ無シトノ義也

19. *wrought out, removed.*

20. *riding for the head. 騎術ハ腦ノ爲メニ善シ*

21. *if a man's wits be wandering, let him study the mathematics; for*

in demonstration, if his wit be called away never so little, he must begin again. wits ハ mental faculties ナリ *wandering* ハ氣ガ浮々トシテ一定セザルコト *demonstration* ハ數學ノ問題ヲ證明スル *called away* ハ *diverted* ニテ心ガ他方ニ轉ズル *never so little* ハ 'no matter how little' 也 'ever' ナル句ハ 'no matter how' ナル意味ヲ有ス例セバ 'His words should be sweet to her were they ever so severe' ハ 'no matter how severe they were.' ノ義ナリ又茲ニ奇トスベキハ 'never' ナル句モ殆ンド 'ever' ト同一ノ義ヲ含メリ其例ヲ舉ケレバ 'They will not listen to the voice of charmers, charming never so wisely' ハ如何ニソシクニ賢シク恍惚タラシムルニモ關セズノ義ナリ現ニ本卷ニ掲載セル Burns ノ詩ノ第二聯ノ末行ニ 'though e'er sae poor' トアルハ如何ニソシクニ貧シクアルモ之ニモ關セズノ義也 *he must begin again* ハ遣リ直サテバナラヌノ義也

22. *cynical sectores. 近世ノ句アハ之ヲ 'splitters of hairs' 若シクハ 'splitters of straws' ト云ヘド元來ノ意味ハ 'splitters of cummin seeds' ニテ cummin* ハ極微細ナル種子ナリ有名ナル譏諷家 Butler ガ *Hudibras* ノ事ヲ 'He could distinguish and divide A hair 'wixt south and south-west side.' ト言ヘリ

26. *apt to beat over matters. 'to investigate, search for matters'* ノ義ナリ *apt* ハ巧ミナルノ義ニ用ユ *If his wits be not apt* 以下ノ文章ヲ平易ニ説明スレバ下ノ如シ曰ク若シ彼レノ心算ガ差異ヲ識別シ若シクハ之ヲ見出ダスニ適セザレバ彼ヲシテ哲學家神學者流タラシメヨ. 何トナレバ此輩ハ微チ析チ幽チ闡ク事トスレバ也若シ彼レガ事物ヲ相異ナレル點ヨリ觀察シ一事ヲ呼ビ起コシテ以テ他事ヲ證明シ且説明スルニ巧ナラザレバ彼ヲシテ法律家ノ訟案ヲ研究セシメヨ斯ノ如ク心ノ缺點ハ成テ盡ク特殊ノ治療法ヲ有スルモノ也 (完)

[本卷ニハ韻文ノミヲ掲ゲ散文ノ註解ハ次號ヨリ掲載スルニ豫定シ既ニ緒言ニモ一言シ置キタル處頁數ノ都合ニテ本卷ニモ載ストセリ讀者之ヲ諒セヨ]

正 誤

第四十五ページ右ヨリ十行目ニテ下ヨリ十七段ノ(府)ハ
(城)ノ誤 第五十ページ左ヨリ五行目ニテ上ヨリ六段
ノ(食)ノ上ハ(所謂衣)ノ三字ナリ 第五十一ページ左ヨ
リ八行目ニテ下ヨリ十三段ノ(於)ノ上ニ(ニ)ヲ加フ 五
十八ページ左ヨリ八行目ニテ上ヨリ三段ノ(ハ)ハ(ル)ナリ
全ページ右ヨリ十四行目ニテ下ヨリ十四段ノ(ズ)ハ(ス)

自ノ意見ヲ吐露シ又有名ナル内外ノ學士ヲ聘シ文學上ノ講演ヲ請フベシ
一文學會員ハ時々其講談會ヲ開キ英語若シクハ邦語ヲ以テ文學ニ關スル各
一文學科ノ會員ヲ以テ文學會ヲ組織ス
一會費ハ正科并文學科ハ各々金壹圓譯讀科ハ第三級前期ヨリ第三級后期
一入會金ハ金壹圓トス入會ノ際ニ納ムベシ
但正科ハ譯讀科ノ上ニ位シ文學科ハ正科ノ上ニ位ス
一修業年限ハ譯讀科ヲ三年正科ヲ一年文學科ヲ一學期間トス
學振興ノ一助ヲシムルヲ期ス
一譯讀科ハ普通シ英語學ヲ教授シ正科ハ會話作文ニ熟達スルト同時ニ原意
一學科ヲ分テテ譯讀科正科文學科ノ三科トス
一英語ノ學力ヲ養成ス
一學校入學試驗並尋常師範學校同中學校高等女學校等ノ教員學力試驗ニ應ス
一本會ハ帝國大學高等中學校海軍兵學校高等商業學校工業學校其他ノ官立
一本會ハ主トシテ實用ノ英語學ト高等ノ英文學ヲ教授ス

私立國民英學會規則要領

一 英文學講義錄ハ全部拾卷トシ一冊定價金二十錢外ニ郵稅二錢トス但山間僻地郵便爲換ノ設ナキ地ニ限リ郵券代用ハ定價ノ一割増トス

一 郵便爲換ハ一ツ橋又ハ小川町郵便支局ニ宛振出シヲ要ス受取人宛名ハ神山區錦町一丁目十番地國民英學會トスベシ

一 代用ノ郵券ハ二錢切手及ヒ一錢切手ノ兩種ニ限ルベシ

一 本會ニ問ヒ合セノ件アラバ往復葉書又ハ返信料トシテ二錢切手ヲ添ユベシ又本會規則入用ノ節ハ二錢切手ヲ添送スベシ否ラザレバ返信セズ

一 本會ニハ通信教授ノ制ナシ故ニ校外生ハ募集セズ

節府下ノ諸新聞ニ廣告スベキニ付其上ニテ送致アルベシ

英文學講義錄第一卷發兌延引ノ理由

當卷ハ晚ク去二月中ニハ發行ノ見込ヲ以テ原稿ハ疾クニ脱稿シタレモ印刷所タル秀英舎工場他ニ多數ノ註文物ヲ控ヘ且當時歐文ノ活字工手廻ワリ兼子何程督促スルモ拙々シカラズ遂ニ意外ノ延引ヲ來タセリ但シ次號ハ可成的刊行ヲ急グベシ愛讀者諸君請フ之ヲ恕セヨ

明治二十五年三月十二日 發行者白

外國語研究要論

全一冊定價金拾錢

文科大學教授文學博士井上哲次郎先生述
法科大學教授法學博士和田垣謙三先生述
是ハ日本ニ於ケルシエーグスビエーグト題セル一篇ヨリ抜抄シタルナリ

The notes are in Japanese, with an English text, which is clearly and correctly printed. Its editor is Mr. ISONE, Principal of the Kokumin Eiyakukai, an association, which carries on a large private school, and is enthusiastic in its devotion to English Literature. Mr. ISONE has consulted the latest authorities, and is a capable and intelligent commentator.

「シエーグスビエーグ」ト題セル一編ヨリ抜抄シタルナリ
尤モ面白キ部分ナレバ讀者ハ此ノ書ニヨリテ一躍シテシエーグスビエーグノ最大興味ヲ得ベキ也
明晰ニシテ難解ノ文句一目ノ下ニ瞭然タリ、僅カニ「サ」ニスル商人中ノ一部ニ過ギズトハ雖モ、是レ其
アルアラバ讀者ヲ益スルコト蓋シ甚ダ大ナラン、本書ハ國民英學會主幹磯邊彌一郎氏ノ講述ニシテ、言詞
幾干アルチ知ラズ然レバ我邦人ニシテ未ダ深ク英文學ニ熟セザル者ニ取リテハ若シ適當ナル解釋ノ
米ノ讀者スラ尙且ツ註解ノ助ケヲ要スルコトニテ吾人ハシエーグスビエーグノ專門家ノ著作ニ係ル註解ノ數
古雅難解ノ文句アルノミナラズ、古今第一ノ大著作ノ事カレバ意味深重ニシテ頗ル理解シ易カラズ、英
休徵ニシテ吾人ハ大ニ之ヲ祝セザル可ラス、然レモ其著作タルヤ今ヨリ三百年以前ニ成リシ者ナレバ
シエーグスビエーグノ著書ガ漸ク將サニ我々文學社會ニ珍重セラレントシツ、アルハ即チ是レ文運進歩ノ
六合雜誌第百三十一號(廿四年十一月十五日)
ナ下シタルモノナリ釋義ノ文章簡潔ニシテシカモヨク本義ヲ明カニセリ云々
國民英學會主幹磯邊彌一郎氏が多年同會ニ於テ諸生ニ教授シタル得意ノ英文ヲ取リテ詳密ナル釋義

- 一 英文學講義錄ハ全部拾卷トシ一冊定價金二十錢外ニ郵稅二錢トス但山間僻地郵便爲換ノ設ナキ地ニ限リ郵券代用ハ定價ノ一割増トス
- 一 郵便爲換ハ一ツ橋又ハ小川町郵便支局ニ宛振出シテ要ス受取人宛名ハ神田區錦町一丁目十二番地國民英學會トスベシ
- 一 代用ノ郵券ハ二錢切手及ヒ一錢切手ノ兩種ニ限ルベシ
- 一 本會ニ問ヒ合セノ件アラバ往復葉書又ハ返信料トシテ二錢切手ヲ添ユベシ又本會規則入用ノ節ハ二錢切手ヲ添送スベシ否ラザレバ返信セズ
- 一 本會ニハ通信教授ノ制ナシ故ニ校外生ハ募集セズ

節府下ノ諸新聞ニ廣告スベキニ付其上ニテ送致アルベシ

英文學講義錄第一卷發兌延引ノ理由

當卷ハ晚クモ去二月中ニハ發行ノ見込ヲ以テ原稿ハ疾クニ脱稿シタルモ印刷所タル秀英舎工場他ニ多數ノ註文物ヲ控ヘ且當時歐文ノ活字工手廻ワリ兼テ何程督促スルモ掛々シカラズ遂ニ意外ノ延引ヲ來タセリ但シ次號ハ可成的刊行ヲ急グベシ愛讀者諸君請フ之ヲ恕セヨ

明治二十五年三月十二日

發行者白

國民英學會主幹磯邊彌一郎講述

英文學講義錄

卷貳第

國民英學會藏版

大賣捌所

神田區裏神保町
神田區表神保町
神田區錦町
神田區裏神保町

敬業社
中西屋
吉岡書店
三省堂

テナル街肆ニハ大概廻ハシアリ
此他三府五港ヲ始メ全國ノ重立
京橋區銀座四丁目
日本橋區通三丁目

博聞社
九善書店

所有
版權

發行所

印刷者

講述者兼發行者

國民英學會出版局

青木剛中

磯邊彌一郎

全
年全月十五日出版
明治二十五年三月十四日印刷

神田區錦町一丁目十二番地國民英學會内

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
緒言	i
Lord Tennyson's <i>Enoch Arden</i>	1
全 註解	23
全 講義	41
Scott's <i>Lady of the Lake</i>	9
全 註解	27
全 講義	52
Goldsmith's <i>Deserted Village</i>	15
全 註解	29
全 講義	58
Shakespeare's <i>Julius Cæsar</i>	19
全 註解	31
全 講義	65
Gray's <i>Elegy written in a Country Church-Yard</i>	33
Extracts from Milton's <i>Paradise Lost</i>	71
Bret Harte's <i>Chiquita</i>	77
附 錄	
英詩組立法詳解(Versification)	1



CONTENTS.

	PAGE
緒言	i
Lord Tenyson's <i>Enoch Arden</i>	1
全 註 解	23
全 講 義	41
Scott's <i>Lady of the Lake</i>	9
全 註 解	27
全 講 義	52
Goldsmith's <i>Deserted Village</i>	15
全 註 解	29
全 講 義	58
Shakespeare's <i>Julius Caesar</i>	19
全 註 解	31
全 講 義	65
Gray's <i>Elegy written in a Country Church-Yard</i>	33
Extracts from Milton's <i>Paradise Lost</i>	71
Bret Harte's <i>Chiquita</i>	77
附 錄	
英詩組立法詳解(Versification).....	1

國民英學會主幹磯邊彌一郎講述

英文講義錄

卷貳第

國民英學會藏版

矢田部博士ノ翻譯ニ頼ラザル可ラズ
 予ガ講述ハ唯ダ一字一句ノ意味ヲ了解セシムルニ在リ故ニ朗吟シテ以テ原詩ノ妙ヲ味ハントナラバ
 一ケレ一氏ノエレシ一ハ邊ニ理學博士矢田部長吉君ガ邦語ヲ以テ新詩體ニ翻譯セラレ世ニ傳唱セラレ
 書ノ爲メニ親切ナル助言ヲ與ヘラレタリ
 師ナリ此外交學博士井上哲次郎君法學博士和田恒謙三君米國哲學博士ドクトル中島力造君モ多少本
 前帝國文科大學教授サクソン氏ハ最モ多ク其該博ナル學識ヲ以テ予ヲ助ケラレタリ氏ハ實ニ予ノ恩
 手ガ本書ヲ發行シ英米諸大家ノ傑作ヲ讀者ニ紹介スルノ愉快ヲ得ルハ實ニ諸先輩ノ庇蔭ニ由ル就中
 所以ナリ然レモ予ガ本書ヲ講述スルニ當ツテ二君ニ疑義ヲ質ダシ發明シタル所鮮カラズ斯クノ如ク
 リ故ニ最初ノ計畫ヲ斷ヘシ二君ニ校閱ヲ托スルヲ見合セタリ是レ第壹卷ニ二君ノ姓名ヲ掲ゲザル
 平素多忙ノ身デアリ且又予輩ノ手ニ成レル講述ノ賞ヲ先置ニ貢ハシムルハ心竊カニ安ンセザル所ア
 一本書ハ最初益友井上十吉高橋五郎ノ二君ニ校閱ヲ囑托シ然ル後世ニ公ケニスル希望ナリシガ二君モ
 ラルアラバ予ハ少シク慰ムル所アラム
 間寸暇ヲ倫ミ一句又一句一章又一章漸ク茲ニ之ヲ出版スルヲ得タリ若シ讀者ノ内予ガ此苦辛ヲ察セ
 授時間多キト雜務ノ多端ナルニ加フルニ去四月神田ノ大火ニテ校舍ヲ類焼セラレ東奔西走纒カニ夜
 シ言ハハ一大負債ヲ擔フ者タリ而シテ第二卷ハ五月中出版ノ豫定ナリシガ何分ニモ國民英學會ノ教
 如キ好評ヲ與ヘラレタリ講述者ノ榮蓋シ大ナリトス抑本書拾卷全ク完備ヲ告グル迄ハ予ハ讀者ニ對
 句日ヲ經ザルニ殆ンド隻册ヲ餘サズ終ニ再版ヲ出ダスニ至レリ又府下諸新聞雜誌モ卷尾ニ掲ゲタル
 一本書ガ世ノ英文學篤志者ノ爲メニ歡迎ヲ受ケタルハ全ク講述者ノ豫想外ニ出テ第一卷ハ發售後未ダ

緒言

LORD TENNYSON.
ENOCH ARDEN.

IX.

Thus Enoch in his heart determined all:
Then moving homeward came on¹ Annie pale,
Nursing the sickly babe, her latest-born.
Forward she started with a happy cry,
And laid the feeble infant in his arms;
Whom Enoch took, and handled all his limbs,
Appraised² his weight and fondled father-like,
But had no heart³ to break his purposes
To Annie, till the morrow, when he spoke.

X.

Then first since Enoch's golden ring had girt
Her finger,⁴ Annie fought against his will:
Yet not with brawling opposition she,
But manifold entreaties, many a tear,
Many a sad kiss by day by night renew'd
(Sure that all evil would come out of it)
Besought him, supplicating, if he cared
For her or his dear⁵ children, not to go.
He not for his own self caring but her,
Her and her children, let her plead in vain;
So grieving⁶ held his will,⁶ and bore it thro'.⁷

XI.

For Enoch parted with his old sea-friend,⁸
Bought Annie goods and stores, and set his hand⁹
To fit their little streetward sitting-room
With shelf and corner for the goods and stores.
So all day long till Enoch's last at home,
Shaking their pretty cabin,¹⁰ hammer and axe,

明治二十五年六月五日

磯邊彌一郎識

Nathaniel Hawthorne.

Let us each make the best use of our natural abilities as Benjamin West did; and with the blessing of Providence, we shall arrive at some good end. As for fame, it is but little matter whether we acquire it or not.

意ヲ得タリト爲ス序ヲ以テ茲ニ轉載シ以テ予ガ學ニ對スル素懷ヲ寓ス

一米國ノ大家ホーソーソン氏畫伯ペンシヤミン、ウエストノ物譚ヲ書キ次ノ數言ヲ以テ欄筆セリ頗ル予ノ他日一卷ニ綴テ合ハスヤウニナセリ

一求アリ至極尤モノ註文ナレモ今更之ヲ改ムルヲ得ズ但ダ本卷ヨリ新タニ掲載スル英詩組立法詳解ハ一卷尾ノ批評ニ在ル如ク早稻田文學記者本書印刷ノ休裁ニ付キ忠告アリ又購讀者ヨリモ間々同様ノ要此分ハ後號ニ譲ル

一第一卷ヨリ掲載セル長篇ノ詩ハ可成速カニ完了セシメン爲メ散文ノ釋義ヲ掲グルノ餘白ナシ由ツテ終ハリニ誦詩法ヲ説クベシ

一本卷ヨリ連載スベキ英詩組立法詳解ニハ律脚韻ヲ先ツ説明シ其ヨリ諸名家ノ韻文ノ律脚等ニ論及シ

Auger and saw, while Annie seem'd to hear
 Her own death-scaffold raising,¹¹ shrill'd¹² and rang,
 Till this was ended, and his careful hand,—
 The space¹³ was narrow,—having order'd all
 Almost as neat and close as Nature packs
 Her blossom or her seedling,¹⁴ paused; and he,
 Who needs¹⁵ would work for Annie to the last,
 Ascending tired, heavily slept till morn.

XII.

And Enoch faced this morning of farewell
 Brightly and boldly. All his Annie's fears,
 Save, as his Annie's,¹⁶ were a laughter to him.
 Yet Enoch as a brave God-fearing man
 Bow'd himself down, and in that mystery¹⁷
 Where God-in-man¹⁸ is one with man-in-God,¹⁹
 Pray'd for a blessing on his wife and babes
 Whatever came to him: and then he said
 'Annie, this voyage by the grace of God
 Will bring fair weather²⁰ yet to all of us.
 Keep a clean hearth and a clear fire for me,²¹
 For I'll be back, my girl, before you know it.'²²
 Then lightly rocking baby's cradle 'and he,
 This pretty, puny, weakly, little one,—
 Nay²³—for I love him all the better for it²⁴—
 God bless him, he shall sit upon my knees
 And I will tell him tales of foreign parts,
 And make him merry, when I come home again.
 Come,²⁵ Annie, come, cheer up before I go.'

XIII.

Him running on²⁶ thus hopefully she heard,
 And almost hoped herself; but when he turn'd
 The current of his talk to graver things
 In sailor fashion roughly sermonizing²⁷
 On providence and trust in Heaven, she heard,
 Heard and not heard him; as the village girl,
 Who sets her pitcher underneath the spring,
 Musing on him that used to fill it for her,
 Hears and not hears, and lets it overlow.²⁸

XIV.

At length she spoke 'O Enoch, you are wise;
 And yet for all²⁹ your wisdom well know I
 That I shall look upon your face no more.'³⁰

XV.

'Well then,' said Enoch, 'I shall look on yours.
 Annie, the ship I sail in passes here
 (He named the day) get you a seaman's glass,³¹
 Spy out my face, and laugh at all your fears.'³²
 But when the last of those last moments came,
 'Annie, my girl, cheer up, be comforted,
 Look to the babes, and till I come again
 Keep everything shipshape,³³ for I must go.
 And fear no more for me; or if you fear
 Cast all your cares on God;³⁴ that anchor holds.³⁵
 Is He not yonder in those uttermost
 Parts of the morning? if I see to these
 Can I go from Him? and the sea is His,
 The sea is His:³⁶ He made it.'

XVI.

Enoch rose,
 Cast his strong arms about his drooping wife,
 And kiss'd his wonder-stricken little ones;
 But for the third, the sickly one, who slept
 After a night of feverous wakefulness,
 When Annie would have raised him Enoch said
 'Wake him not; let him sleep; how should the child
 Remember this?'³⁷ and kiss'd him in his cot.
 But Annie from her baby's forehead clipt
 A tiny curl, and gave it: this he kept
 Thro' all his future; but now hastily caught
 His bundle, waved his hand, and went his way

XVII.

She when the day, that Enoch mention'd, came,
 Borrow'd a glass, but all in vain: perhaps
 She could not fix the glass to suit her eye;

Perhaps her eye was dim, hand tremulous ;
She saw him not : and while he stood on deck
Waving, the moment³⁸ and the vessel past.

VXIII.

Ev'n to the last dip of the vanishing sail
She watch'd it, and departed weeping for him ;
Then, tho' she mourn'd his absence as his grave³⁹
Set her sad will⁴⁰ no less to chime with his,
But throve not in her trade, not being bred
To barter, nor compensating the want⁴¹
By shrewdness, neither capable of lies,
Nor asking overmuch and taking less,⁴²
And still foreboding ' what would Enoch say ?'
For more than once, in days of difficulty
And pressure, had she sold her wares for less
Than what she gave in buying what she sold :
She fail'd and sadden'd knowing⁴³ it ; and thus,
Expectant of that news which never came,
Gain'd for her own a scanty sustenance,
And lived a life of silent melancholy.

XIX.

Now the third child was sickly-born and grew
Yet sicklier, tho' the mother cared for it
With all a mother's care : nevertheless,
Whether her business⁴⁴ often call'd her from it,
Or thro' the want of what it needed most,
Or means to pay the voice⁴⁵ who best could tell
What most it needed—howsoe'er it was,
After a lingering,—ere she was aware,—
Like the caged bird escaping suddenly,
The little innocent soul fitted away.

XX.

In that same week when Annie buried it,
Philip's true heart, which hunger'd for her peace
(Since Enoch left he had not look'd upon her),
Smote him as having kept aloof so long.
' Surely,' said Philip, ' I may see her now,

May be some little comfort ;' therefore went,
Past thro' the solitary room in front,
Paused for a moment at an inner door,
Then struck it thrice, and, no one opening,
Enter'd ; but Annie, seated with her grief,⁴⁶
Fresh from the burial of her little one,
Cared not to look on any human face,
But turn'd her own toward the wall and wopt.
Then Philip standing up said falteringly
' Annie, I came to ask a favour of you.'

XXI.

He spoke ; the passion⁴⁷ in her moan'd reply
' Favour from one so sad and so forlorn
As I am !' half abash'd him ; yet unask'd,
His basfulness and tenderness at war,⁴⁸
He set himself beside her, saying to her :
' I came to speak to you of what he wish'd,
Enoch, your husband : I have ever said
You chose the best among us—a strong man :
For where he fixt his heart he set his hand
To do the thing he will'd, and bore it thro' .'⁴⁹
And wherefore did he go this weary way,
And leave you lonely ? not to see the world—
For pleasure ?—nay, but for the wherewithal⁵⁰
To give his babes a better bringing-up
Than his had been, or yours : that was his wish.
And if he come again, next will he be
To find the precious morning hours⁵¹ were lost.
And it would vex him even in his grave,
If he could know his babes were running wild
Like colts about the waste. So, Annie, now—
Have we not known each other all our lives ?
I do beseech you by the love you bear
Him and his children not to say me nay—
For, if you will, when Enoch comes again
Why then he shall repay⁵² me—if you will,
Annie—for I am rich and well-to-do.⁵³
Now let me put the boy and girl to school :
This is the favour that I came to ask.'

XXII.

Then Annie with her brows against the wall
 Answer'd 'I cannot look you in the face;
 I seem so foolish and so broken down,⁵⁴
 When you came in my sorrow broke me down:
 And now I think your kindness breaks me down;⁵⁵
 But Enoch lives; that is borne in on me:⁵⁶
 He will repay you: money can be repaid;
 Not kindness such as yours.'

XXIII.

And Philip ask'd
 'Then you will let me, Annie?'
 There she turn'd,
 She rose, and fixt her swimming⁵⁷ eyes upon him,
 And dwelt a moment on⁵⁸ his kindly face,
 Then calling down a blessing on his head
 Caught at his hand, and wrung it passionately,
 And past into the little garth⁵⁹ beyond.
 So lifted up in spirit he moved away.

XXIV.

Then Philip put the boy and girl to school,
 And bought them needful books, and every way,⁶⁰
 Like one who does his duty by his own,⁶¹
 Made himself theirs;⁶² and tho' for Annie's sake,
 Fearing the lazy gossip of the port,
 He oft denied his heart his dearest wish,
 And seldom crost her threshold, yet he sent
 Gifts by the children, garden-herbs and fruit,
 The late and early roses from his wall,
 Or conies from the down, and now and then,
 With some pretext of fineness in the meal
 To save the offence of charitable,⁶³ flour
 From his tall mill that whistled⁶⁴ on the waste.

XXV.

But Philip did not fathom⁶⁵ Annie's mind:
 Scarce could the woman when he came upon her,
 Out of full heart and boundless gratitude
 Light⁶⁶ on a broken word to thank him with.

But Philip was her children's all-in-all,⁶⁷
 From distant corners of the street they ran
 To greet his hearty welcome heartily;
 Lords of his house and of his mill were they;
 Worried his passive ear⁶⁸ with petty wrongs
 Or pleasures, hung upon him, play'd with him
 And call'd him Father Philip. Philip gain'd
 As Enoch lost;⁶⁹ for Enoch seem'd to them
 Uncertain as a vision or a dream,
 Faint as a figure seen in early dawn
 Down at the far end of an avenue,
 Going we know not where: and so ten years,
 Since Enoch left his hearth and native land,
 Fled forward, and no news of Enoch came.

XXVI.

It chanced one evening Annie's children long'd
 To go with others, nutting to the wood,
 And Annie would go with them; then they begg'd
 For Father Philip (as they call'd him) too:
 Him, like the working bee in blossom-dust,
 Blanch'd with his mill, they found; and saying to him
 'Come with us, Father Philip' he denied;
 But when the children pluck'd⁷⁰ at him to go,
 He laugh'd, and yielded readily to their wish,
 For was not Annie with them? and they went.

XXVII.

But after scaling half the weary down,
 Just where the prone edge of the wood began
 To feather toward the hollow,⁷¹ all her force
 Fail'd her; and sighing, 'Let me rest' she said:
 So Philip rested with her well-content;
 While all the younger ones with jubilant cries
 Broke from their elders,⁷² and tumultuously
 Down thro' the whitening hazels made a plunge
 To the bottom, and dispersed, and bent or broke
 The lithe reluctant⁷³ boughs to tear away
 Their tawny clusters, crying to each other
 And calling, here and there, about the wood.

XXVIII.

But Philip sitting at her side forgot
 Her presence, and remember'd one dark hour
 Here in this wood, when like a wounded life
 He crept into the shadow⁷⁴; at last he said,
 Lifting his honest forehead,⁷⁵ 'Listen, Annie,
 How merry they are down yonder in the wood.
 'Tired, Annie?' for she did not speak a word.
 'Tired?' but her face⁷⁶ had fall'n upon her hands;
 At which, as with a kind of anger in him,
 'The ship was lost,' he said, 'the ship was lost!
 No more of that! why should you kill yourself
 And make them orphans quite?'⁷⁷ And Annie said
 'I thought not of it: but—I know not why—
 Their voices make me feel so solitary.'

XXIX.

'Then Philip coming somewhat closer spoke.
 'Annie, there is a thing upon my mind,
 And it has been upon my mind so long,
 That tho' I know not when it first came there
 I know that it will out⁷⁸ at last. O Annie,
 It is beyond all hope, against all chance,
 That he who left you ten long years ago
 Should still be living; well then—let me speak:
 I grieve to see you poor and wanting help:
 I cannot help you as I wish to do
 Unless⁷⁹—they say that women are so quick⁸⁰—
 Perhaps you know what I would have you know—
 I wish you for my wife. I fain would prove
 A father to your children: I do think
 They love me as a father: I am sure
 That I love them as if they were mine own;
 And I believe, if you were fast⁸¹ my wife,
 That after all these sad uncertain⁸² years,
 We might be still as happy as God grants
 To any of his creatures. Think upon it:
 For I am well-to-do—no kin, no care,
 No burthen, save my care for you and yours:
 And we have known each other all our lives,
 And I have loved you longer than you know.'

XXX.

Then answer'd Annie; tenderly she spoke:
 'You have been as God's good angel⁸³ in our house.
 God bless you for it, God reward you for it,
 Philip, with something happier than myself.
 Can one love twice? can you be ever loved
 As Enoch was? what is it that you ask?'
 'I am content' he answer'd 'to be loved
 A little after⁸⁴ Enoch.' 'O' she cried,
 Scared as it were,⁸⁵ 'dear Philip, wait a while:
 If Enoch comes—but Enoch will not come—
 Yet wait a year, a year is not so long:
 Surely I shall be wiser in a year:⁸⁶
 O wait a little!' Philip sadly said
 'Annie, as I have waited all my life
 I well may wait a little.' 'Nay' she cried
 'I am bound: you have my promise—in a year:
 Will you not bide your year as I bide mine?'⁸⁷
 And Philip answer'd 'I will bide my year.'

(To be Continued.)

SCOTT.

THE LADY OF THE LAKE.

VII.

"Brave Gael, my pass, in danger tried,
 Hangs in my belt, and by my side;
 Yet, sooth to tell," the Saxon said,
 "I dreamt not now to claim its aid.
 When here but three days since, I came,
 Bewildered in pursuit of game,
 All seemed as peaceful and as still
 As the mist slumbering on yon hill;

Thy dangerous Chief was then afar,
 Nor soon expected back from war.
 Thus said, at least, my mountain-guide,
 Though deep perchance the villain lied."—
 "Yet why a second venture try?"—
 "A warrior thou, and ask me why?—
 Moves our free course by such fixed cause,
 As gives the poor mechanic laws?²
 Enough, I sought to drive away
 That lazy hours of peaceful day;
 Slight cause will then suffice to guide
 A knight's free footsteps far and wide—
 A falcon flown, a greyhound strayed,
 The merry glance of mountain maid:
 Or, if a path be dangerous known,
 The danger's self is lure alone."—

VIII.

"Thy secret keep, I urge thee not;
 Yet, ere again ye sought this spot,
 Say, heard ye naught of Lowland war,
 Against Clan-Alpine, raised by Mar?"³
 —"No, by my word;—of bands prepared
 To guard King James's sports I heard;
 No doubt I aught, but, when they hear
 This muster of the mountaineer,
 Their pennons will abroad be flung,
 Which else in Doune had peaceful hung."—
 "Free be they flung! for we were loth
 Their silken folds should feast the moth.
 Free be they flung!—as free shall wave
 Clan-Alpine's pine⁴ in banner brave.
 But, Stranger, peaceful since you came,
 Bewildered in the mountain game,
 Whence⁵ the bold boast by which you show
 Vich-Alpine's vowed and mortal foe?"
 "Warrior, but yester-morn, I knew
 Nought of thy Chieftain, Roderick Dhu,
 Save as an outlawed desperate man,
 The chief of a rebellious clan,

Who, in the Regent's⁶ court and sight,
 With ruffian dagger stabbed a knight:
 Yet this alone might from his part
 Sever each true and loyal heart."

IX.

Wrothful at such arraignment foul,
 Dark lowered the clansman's sable scowl.
 A space he paused, then sternly said,
 "And heard'st thou why he drew his blade?
 Heard'st thou that shameful word and blow
 Brought Roderick's vengeance on his foe?
 What recked the Chieftain if he stood
 On Highland heath or Holy-Rood?⁷
 He rights such wrong where it is given,
 If it were in the court of heaven."—
 "Still was it outrage; yet, 'tis true,
 Not then claimed sovereignty his due;⁸
 While Albany, with feeble hand,⁹
 Held borrowed truncheon of command,¹⁰
 The young King, mowed in Stirling tower,
 Was stranger to respect and power.¹¹
 But then, thy Chieftain's robber life!
 Winning mean prey by causeless strife,
 Wrenching from ruined Lowland swain
 His herds and harvest reared in vain.
 Methinks a soul like thine should scorn
 The spoils from such foul foray borne."

X.

The Gael beheld him grim the while,
 And answered with disdainful smile,—
 "Saxon, from yonder mountain high,
 I marked thee send delighted eye,
 Far to the south and east, where lay,
 Extended in succession gay,
 Deep¹² waving fields and pastures green,
 With gentle slopes and groves between:—
 These fertile plains, that softened¹³ vale,
 Were once the birthright of the Gael;

The stranger¹⁴ came with iron hand,
 And from our fathers reft the land.
 Where dwell we now? See, rudely swell
 Crag over crag, and fell o'er fell.
 Ask we this savage hill we tread,
 For fattened steer or household bread;
 Ask we for flocks these shingles dry,
 And well the mountain might reply,—
 'To you, as to your sires of yore,
 Belong the target and claymore!
 I give you shelter in my breast,
 Your own good blades must win the rest.'
 Pent¹⁵ in this fortress of the North,
 Think'st thou we will not sally forth,
 To spoil the spoiler as we may,
 And from the robber rend the prey?
 Ay, by my soul!—While on yon plain
 The Saxon rears one shock¹⁶ of grain;
 While, of ten thousand herds, there strays
 But one along yon river's maze,—
 The Gael, of plain and river heir,
 Shall, with strong hand, redeem his share.
 Where live the mountain Chiefs who hold
 That plundering Lowland field and fold
 Is aught but retribution true?
 Seek other cause 'gainst Roderick Dhu."

XI.

Answered Fitz-James, "And, if I sought,
 Think'st thou no other could be brought?
 What deem ye of my path waylaid?
 My life given o'er to ambuscade?"—
 "As of a meed to rashness due:
 Hadst thou sent warning fair and true,—
 'I seek my hound, or falcon strayed,
 I seek, good faith, a Highland maid,'—
 Free hadst thou been to come and go;
 But secret path marks secret foe.
 Nor yet, for this, e'en as a spy,
 Hadst thou, unheard,¹⁷ been doomed to die.

Save to fulfill an augury."—
 "Well, let it pass; nor will I now
 Fresh cause of omiumity avow,
 To chafe thy mood and cloud thy brow.
 Enough, I am by promise tied
 To match me with this man of pride:
 Twice have I sought Clan-Alpine's glen
 In peace; but when I come again,
 I come with banner, brand, and bow,
 As leader seeks his mortal foe.
 For love-lorn swain, in lady's bower,
 Ne'er panted for the appointed hour,
 As I, until before me stand
 This rebel Chieftain and his band!"

XII.

"Have, then, thy wish!"—he whistled shrill,
 And he was answered from the hill;
 Wild as the scream of the curlew,
 From crag to crag the signal flew.
 Instant, through copse and heath, arose
 Bonnets, and spears, and bended bows;
 On right, on left, above, below,
 Sprung up at once the lurking foe;
 From shingles gray their lances start,
 The bracken bush sends forth the dart,
 The rushes and the willow-wand
 Are bristling into ax and brand,
 And every tuft of broom gives life
 To plaided warrior armed for strife.
 That whistle garrisoned the glen
 At once with full five hundred men,
 As if the yawning hill to heaven
 A subterranean host had given.
 Watching their leader's beck and will,
 All-silent there they stood, and still.
 Like the loose crags whose threatening mass
 Lay tottering o'er the hollow pass,
 As if an infant's touch could urge
 Their headlong passage down the verge,

With step and weapon forward flung,
 Upon the mountain-side they hung.
 The Mountaineer cast glance of pride
 Along Benledi's living side,
 Then fixed his eye and sable brow
 Full on Fitz-James—"How say'st thou now?
 These are Clan-Alpine's warriors true;
 And, Saxon—I am Roderick Dhu."

XIII.

Fitz-James was brave:—Though to his heart
 The life-blood thrilled with sudden start,
 He manned himself with dauntless air,
 Returned the Chief his haughty stare,
 His back against a rock he bore,
 And firmly placed his foot before:—
 "Come one, come all! this rock shall fly
 From its firm base as soon as I."
 Sir Roderick marked—and in his eyes
 Respect was mingled with surprise,
 And the stern joy which warriors feel
 In foemen worthy of their steel.
 Short space he stood—then waved his hand:
 Down sunk the disappearing band;
 Each warrior vanished where he stood,
 In broom or bracken, heath or wood;
 Sunk brand, and spear, and bended bow,
 In osiers pale and copses low;
 It seemed as if their mother Earth¹⁸
 Had swallowed up her warlike birth.
 The wind's last breath had tossed in air,
 Pennon, and plaid, and plumage fair—
 The next but swept a lone hillside,
 Where heath and fern were waving wide:
 The sun's last glance was glinted back,
 From spear and glaive, from targe and jack—
 The next, all unreflected, shone
 On bracken green, and cold gray stone.

To be Concluded.)

GOLDSMITH.

THE DESERTED VILLAGE.

VIII.

O blest retirement, friend to life's decline,
 Retreat from care, that never must be mine,
 How happy he who crowns in shades like these
 A youth of labour with an age of ease;¹
 Who quits a world where strong temptations try,
 And, since 'tis hard to combat, learns to fly!
 For him no wretches, born to work and weep,
 Explore the mine, or tempt the dangerous deep;
 No surly porter stands in guilty state,²
 To spurn imploring famine from the gate;
 But on he moves to meet his latter end,
 Angels around befriending Virtue's friend;
 Bends to the grave with unperceived decay,
 While resignation gently slopes the way;³
 And, all his prospects brightening to the last,⁴
 His heaven commences ere the world be past!

IX.

Sweet was the sound, when oft at evening's close
 Up yonder hill the village murmur⁵ rose.
 There, as I past with careless steps and slow,
 The mingling notes came softened from below;
 The swain responsive as the milk-maid sung,
 The sober herd that lowed to meet their young,
 The noisy geese that gabbled o'er the pool,
 The playful children just let loose from school,
 The watch-dog's voice that bayed the whispering wind,
 And the loud laugh that spoke the vacant mind;—
 These all in sweet confusion sought the shade,⁶
 And filled each pause the nightingale had made.

But now the sounds of population fail,
 No cheerful murmurs fluctuate in the gale,
 No busy steps the grass-grown foot-way tread,
 For all the bloomy flush of life⁷ is fled.
 All but yon widowed, solitary thing,
 That feebly bends beside the plashy spring :
 She, wretched matron, forced in age, for bread,
 To strip the brook with mantling cresses spread,
 To pick her wintry faggot from the thorn,
 To seek her nightly shed, and weep till morn ;
 She only left of all the harmless train,
 The sad historian of the pensive plain.

X.

Near yonder copse, where once the garden smiled,
 And still where many a garden flower grows wild ;
 There, where a few torn shrubs the place disclose,
 The village preacher's modest mansion rose.
 A man he was to all the country dear,
 And passing rich with forty pounds a year ;
 Remote from towns he ran his godly race,⁸
 Nor e'er had changed, nor wished to change his place ;⁹
 Unpractised he to fawn, or seek for power,
 By doctrines fashioned to the varying hour ;
 Far other aims his heart had learned to prize,
 More skilled to raise the wretched than to rise.
 His house was known to all the vagrant train ;
 He chid their wanderings but relieved their pain :
 The long remembered beggar was his guest,
 Whose beard descending swept his aged breast ;
 The ruined spendthrift, now no longer proud,
 Claimed kindred there, and had his claims allowed ;
 The broken soldier kindly bade to stay,
 Sat by his fire, and talked the night away,
 Wept o'er his wounds, or, tales of sorrow done,
 Shouldered his crutch and shewed how fields were won.
 Pleased with his guests, the good man learned to glow,
 And quite forgot their vices in their woe ;
 Careless their merits or their faults to scan,
 His pity gave ere charity began.¹⁰

XI.

Thus to relieve the wretched was his pride,
 And e'en his failings leaned to Virtue's side ;
 But in his duty prompt at every call,¹¹
 He watched and wept, he prayed and felt for all ;
 And, as a bird each fond endearment tries,
 To tempt its new-fledged offspring to the skies,
 He tried each art, reprov'd each dull delay,¹²
 Allured to brighter world, and led the way.

XII.

Beside the bed where parting life was laid,
 And sorrow, guilt, and pain by turns dismayed,
 The reverend champion stood. At his control¹³
 Despair and anguish fled the struggling soul ;
 Comfort came down the trembling wretch to raise,
 And his last faltering accents whispered praise.¹⁴

XIII.

At church, with meek and unaffected grace,
 His looks adorned the venerable place ;
 Truth from his lips prevailed with double sway,
 And fools, who came to scoff, remained to pray.
 The service past, around the pious man,
 With steady zeal, each honest rustic ran ;
 Even children followed with endearing wile,
 And plucked his gown to share the good man's smile.
 His ready smile a parent's warmth express ;
 Their welfare pleased him, and their cares distress :
 To them his heart, his love, his griefs were given,
 But all his serious thoughts had rest in heaven.
 As some tall cliff that lifts its awful form,
 Swells from the vale, and midway leaves the storm,
 Tho' round its breast the rolling clouds are spread,
 Eternal sunshine settles on its head.¹⁵

XIV.

Beside yon straggling fence that skirts the way,
 With blossom'd furze unprofitably¹⁶ gay,
 There, in his noisy mansion, skill'd to rule,
 The village master taught his little school.
 A man severe he was, and stern to view ;

I knew him well, and every truant knew :
 Well had the boding tremblers learned to trace
 The day's disasters in his morning face ;
 Full well they laughed with counterfeited glee
 At all his jokes, for many a joke had he ;
 Full well the busy whisper circling round
 Conveyed the dismal tidings when he frowned.
 Yet he was kind, or, if severe in aught,
 The love he bore to learning was in fault ;
 The village all declared how much he knew :
 'Twas certain he could write, and cypher too :
 Lands he could measure, terms¹⁷ and tides presage,
 And even the story ran that he could gage :¹⁸
 In arguing, too, the parson owned his skill,
 For, even tho' vanquished, he could argue still ;
 While words of learned length and thundering sound
 Amazed the gazing rustics ranged around ;
 And still they gazed, and still the wonder grew,
 That one small head could carry all he knew,

XV.

But past is all his fame. The very spot
 Where many a time he triumphed is forgot.
 Near yonder thorn, that lifts its head on high,
 Where once the sign-post caught the passing eye,
 Low lies that house where nut-brown draughts inspired,¹⁹
 Where grey-beard mirth and smiling toil retired,
 Where village statesmen talked with looks profound,
 And news much older than their ale went round.²⁰
 Imagination fondly stoops to trace²¹
 The parlor splendors of the festive place :
 The white-washed wall, the nicely sanded floor,
 The varnished clock that clicked behind the door ;
 The chest contrived a double debt to pay,²²
 A bed by night, a chest of drawers by day ;
 The pictures placed for ornament and use,
 The twelve good rules,²³ the royal game of goose ;²⁴
 The hearth, except when winter chill'd the day,
 With aspen boughs, and flowers and fennel gay ;
 While broken teacups, wisely kept for show,
 Ranged o'er the chimney, glistened in a row.

XVI.

Vain transitory splendors²⁵ could not all
 Reprieve the tottering mansion from its fall ?
 Obscure it sinks, nor shall it more impart
 An hour's importance²⁶ to the poor man's heart.
 Thither no more the peasant shall repair
 To sweet oblivion of his daily care ;
 No more the farmer's news, the barber's tale,²⁷
 No more the wood-man's ballad shall prevail ;
 Relax his ponderous strength, and lean to hear ;
 The host himself no longer shall be found
 Careful to see the mantling bliss²⁸ go round ;
 Nor the coy maid, half willing to be prest,
 Shall kiss the cup to pass it to the rest.

(To be Continued.)

SHAKESPEARE.

JULIUS CÆSAR.

II.

4 *Cit.* Read the will ! we'll hear it, Antony !
 You shall read us the will ! Cæsar's will !
Ant. Will you be patient ? Will you stay awhile ?
 I have o'ershot myself, to tell you of it.
 I fear I wrong the honourable men
 Whose daggers have stabb'd Cæsar ; I do fear it.
 4 *Cit.* They were traitors ! Honourable men !
All. The will ! the testament !
 2 *Cit.* They were villains, murderers ! The will ! Read the will !
Ant. You will compel me, then, to read the will ?
 Then make a ring about the corpse of Cæsar,
 And let me show you him that made the will.
 Shall I descend ? And you give me leave ?
All. Come down.

2 *Cit.* Descend.

[*He comes down from the pulpit.*]

3 *Cit.* You shall have leave.

4 *Cit.* A ring; stand round.

1 *Cit.* Stand from the hearse,¹ stand from the body.

2 *Cit.* Room for Antony!—most noble Antony!

Ant. Nay, press not so upon me; stand far off.

All. Stand back! room! bear back!

Ant. If you have tears, prepare to shed them now.

You all do know this mantle: I remember
The first time Cæsar put it on;
'T was on a summer's evening, in his tent,
That day he overcame the Nervii.²
Look! in this place ran Cassius' dagger through;
See what a rent the envious Casca made;
Through this the well-beloved Brutus stabb'd;
And as he pluck'd his cursed steel away,
Mark how the blood of Cæsar follow'd it,
As rushing³ out of doors, to be resolv'd
If Brutus so unkindly knock'd, or no;
For Brutus, as you know, was Cæsar's angel:⁴
Judge, O you gods, how dearly Cæsar lov'd him!
This was the most unkindest cut of all;
For when the noble Cæsar saw him stab,
Ingratitude, more strong than traitors' arms,
Quite vanquish'd him: then burst⁵ his mighty heart;
And, in his mantle muffling up his face,
Even at the base of Pompey's statue,
Which⁶ all the while ran blood, great Cæsar fell.
O, what a fall was there, my countrymen!
Then I, and you, and all of us fell down,
Whilst bloody treason flourish'd over us.
O, now you weep, and, I perceive, you feel
The dint of pity:⁷ these are gracious drops.
Kind souls, what, weep you when you but behold
Our Cæsar's vesture wounded? Look you here,
Here is himself, marr'd, as you see, with traitors.

1 *Cit.* O piteous spectacle!

2 *Cit.* O noble Cæsar!

3 *Cit.* O woful day!

4 *Cit.* O traitors, villains

1 *Cit.* O most bloody sight!

2 *Cit.* We will be revenged.

All. Revenge! About!⁸ Seek! Burn! Fire! Kill! Slay! Let not a
traitor live!

Ant. Stay, countrymen.

1 *Cit.* Peace there! hear the noble Antony.

2 *Cit.* We'll hear him, we'll follow him, we'll die with him.

Ant. Good friends, sweet friends, let me not stir you up

To such a sudden flood of mutiny.

They that have done this deed are honourable:

What private griefs they have, alas, I know not,

That made them do it: they are wise and honourable,

And will, no doubt, with reasons answer you.

I come not, friends, to steal away your hearts:

I am no orator, as Brutus is;

But, as you know me all, a plain blunt man,

That love my friend; and that⁹ they know full well

That gave me public leave to speak of him:

For I have neither wit, nor words, nor worth,

Action, nor utterance, nor the power of speech,

To stir men's blood:¹⁰ I only speak right on;¹¹

I tell you that which you yourselves do know;

Show you sweet Cæsar's wounds, poor, poor dumb mouths,¹²

And bid them speak for me: but were I Brutus,¹³

And Brutus Antony, there were an Antony

Would ruffle up your spirits, and put a tongue

In every wound of Cæsar, that should move

The stones of Rome to rise and mutiny.

All. We'll mutiny.

1 *Cit.* We'll burn the house of Brutus.

3 *Cit.* Away then! come, seek the conspirators.

Ant. Yet hear me, countrymen; yet hear me speak.

All. Peace, ho! Hear Antony; most noble Antony

Ant. Why, friends, you go to do you know not what:¹⁴

Wherein hath Cæsar thus deserv'd your loves?¹⁵

Alas, you know not: I must tell you then:

You have forgot the will I told you of.

All. Most true: the will! Let's stay and hear the will.

Ant. Here is the will, and under Cæsar's seal.

To every Roman citizen he gives,

To every several¹⁶ man, seventy-five drachmas.¹⁷

2 *Cit.* Most noble Caesar! We'll revenge his death.

3 *Cit.* O royal Caesar!

Ant. Hear me with patience.

All. Peace, ho!

Ant. Moreover, he hath left you all his walks,
His private arbours, and new-planted orchards,
On this side¹⁸ Tiber; he hath left them you,
And to your heirs for ever; common pleasures,
To walk abroad and recreate yourselves.

Here was a Caesar! when comes such another?

1 *Cit.* Never, never.—Come, away, away!

We'll burn¹⁹ his body in the holy place,
And with the brands fire the traitors' houses.

Take up the body.

2 *Cit.* Go, fetch fire.

3 *Cit.* Pluck down²⁰ benches.

4 *Cit.* Pluck down forms,²¹ windows, any thing.

[*Exeunt Citizens with the body*

Ant. Now let it work.²² Mischief, thou art afoot,²³

Take thou what course thou wilt!

THE END.

註 解

ENOCH ARDEN.

1. *came on.* Annie 途中ニテ不圖 Enochニ出會セシ也 2. *Appraised,* guessed. 3. *heart.* 勇氣ナリ 4. *Then first.....her finger.* 結婚ノ節夫妻指環ヲ交換スルニ此處テハ兩人ガ夫婦ト爲リシ以來始メテノ義 5. *grieving.* 行キ玉フナト Annieノ願ニ逆ラフヲ悲シミツトモ 6. *held,* kept to, maintained. 7. *bore it thro'.* 我意ヲ推シ貫ク 8. *his old sea-friend,* his boat. 9. *set his hand to fit.* 棚ナドヲ拵ヘルニ着手ス 10. *Shaking their pretty cabin.* cabinハ此處テハ小サキ家ノ義 Shakingハ家鳴リ(ヤナリ)ヲサセル 11. *Her own death-scaffold raising.* Enochガ家中ヲ振動サセツ、棚ヲ造ルハ Annieニ取ツテハ自分ノ斬首臺ガ造ラレトキウニ聞エタ 12. *shrilled and rang.* 此二字ノ 'subjects'ハ hammer and ax, Auger and sawノ匹道具ナリ Till this was endedハ shrilled and rangノ 'adverbial phrase'ナリ 'this'ハ棚ヲ造クルヲ指ス 13. *The space was narrow.* 此句ノ前ニ 'for'ヲ充タセバ意味尙ホ明瞭ナリ spaceハ仕事スル範圍ナリ 14. *as Nature packs Her blossom or her seedling.* 蕾或ハ種子ナル者ハ其中ニ未來ノ花ト爲リ草木ト爲ルベキ物ヲ順序正ダシク密着ニ包ムガ Enochハ我店先チ立派ニ整ヘタルハ猶ホ蕾ヲ種子ノ如シトノ義ナリ 15. *needs would work,* would persist in working. 16. *Save as his Annie's.* 自分ノ愛スル Annie其人ノ恐懼トシテ考フレバ願慮スベキナレトモ之ヲ外ニシテハ 17. *in that mystery etc.* 基督信者ガ神ニ祈禱シ神ト交通スル彼ノ神秘ナル働ニ於テ 18. *God-in-man.* 人ノ心ノ中ニ存ズル神ト通セント欲スル念慮 (the divine aspirations in man's heart.) 19. *man-in-God.* 神ノ人ヲ愛シ玉フ心 (the humanity in God.) 20. *fair weather.* 繁榮ノ義ニ喩フ 21. *Keep a clean hearth and a clear fire for me.* 爐邊ヲ掃除シ火ヲ起コシナドスルハ人ヲ歡迎スルノ準備ナリ 故ニ此處ハ家内ヲ能ク整理シテ自分ノ歸ヘリ來タルヲ待テトノ義ナリ 22. *before you know.* Annieノ

豫期ヨリモ早ク歸ヘリ來タラントノ意ナリ併レ此句ハ後日ニ至リ知ラズ識
ラズ Enoch ノ不祥ナル豫言ト爲リシハ詩ノ結末ニ至リ自カラ明カナラ
ム 23. Nay. Enoch ガ赤兒ノ事ヲ puny (小弱ノ義ニテ輕蔑ノ意ヲ帶ブ)
ト言ヒシチ Annie ガ昔ムル顔色ヲ爲シタリ之ヲ見テ Enoch ハ否ナ乃輩ハ
ソノヤウニ言ツテモ本心カラ言ツタノテ、ナイ實ハ可愛ガルノダ。ソノナ
顔ヲシナクテモ宜シイノ義也 24. all the better for it. ソノ子ガ 'puny,
weakly little one' テアル譯テ一層愛スルノ義 25. Come, Annie, come. 是
ハ(ソレ宜シイカ子)ナド云フ語ナリ 26. running on. 快辯ニテ述べ立
テル 27. roughly sermonizing, preaching to her in a homely way.
28. as the village girl, lets it overflow. Annie ハ Enoch ノ言フ所ヲ聞
ケモ聞コエズ唯茫然トシテ居タリ之ヲ醫ヘバ村ノ小女ガ徳利ヲ泉ノ溢レ出
ヅル處ニ掘エ水ヲ入レ居ルニ平素我が爲メニ水ヲ汲ムテ矣レル情人ノ事ヲ
一心不亂ニ想ヒ。水ガ既ニ徳利ニ充テテ溢レ出ヅルノ音ヲ爲スモ尙ホ勸附
カザルガ如シ 29. for, notwithstanding. 30. That I no more. 此
句ト之ニ對スル Enoch ノ返答モ 22 ノ註ニ言ヘル如ク後チニ至リ不祥ナ
ル豫言ト爲ル 31. a seaman's glass. 船手ノ用ユル望遠鏡 32. laugh at
all your fears, laugh at yourself for being afraid of the future. 33. ship-
shape. 品物ガ船ノ甲板ノ上ニ積マレテアル如クソノヤウニ綺麗ニサツベリ
ト (in good trim.) 34. Cast all your cares on God. 新約全書彼得前書第五
章第七節ニ "Casting all your care upon him" (i. e. God). トアリ 35. that
anchor holds. 神ヲ船ノ碇ニ喩フ神ト云フ碇ハドノヤウナ暴風ガ吹クモ其位
置ヲ變ゼズ實ニ大丈夫ナリ故ニ之ヲ信任セヨ 36. Is he not yonder.....he
made it. he ハ神ヲ謂フ神ハ旭日ノ出ヅル東ノ極端(支那ノ如キ)ニ在マサ
ル乎(否ナ何處ニモ在マス也)若シ自分ガ斯ノ如キ東方ニ飛ビ行カバ神ヨリ
遙ガルトナ得ル乎(否ナ得可ラズ)ノ義ナリ此句ハ舊約全書詩篇(Psalms)第百
三十九章第七・九・十節ノ意ヲ折衷シタルナリ the sea is His ハ矢張詩篇第九十
五章第五節ニ見ユ神ハ陸上ノミニ注意セズ海モ神ノ造リタル物故注意シ玉
フノ謂也 37. how should the child Remember this? 訣別ノ辭ヲ言ツタトテ
ドウシテ子供ガ記憶シ能フゾ 38. the moment. Annie ガ船ノ上ニテ
Enoch ヲ見ルヲ得ル機會ハ一瞬間ニ過キザリシ故ニ終ニ見ソコナホタリ
39. grave, death. 40. Set her sad will etc. 假令 Annie ハ Enoch ヲ此
世ニ亡キ者ノ如クニ思ヒ且戀ミタリト雖モ其ニモ係ハラズ Enoch ノ願フ
タ通りニ行ハント決意セリ 41. nor compensating the want. 商賈取引ノ數

算ガ無イト云フ缺點ヲ憐憫ヲ補フモノナシ 42. Nor asking overmuch and
taking less. 格外ナ懸直ヲ言ヒテズツトまけるヤウナモノセヌ 43. know-
ing it. 商賈ニ損ヲシタト云フヲ知ル所ヲ 44. Whether her business. 用
事ノ爲メニ充分ニ小兒ノ介保ガ行届カザリシ爲カ 45. the voice 醫師ノ
voice 即チ醫師ガ是ハ何々ノ病ヲアルユヘ何々ノ餌藥ヲ與フルガ宜シイト
カ如何ヤウニ手當ヲシタガ宜シイトカ種々ノ助言ニ報酬スル金ガ無イ爲メ
之ヲ迎フル能ハザリシ故カ 46. seated with her grief. Annie ニハ悲哀ト
云フ伴侶ノ外ニ相談相手モナシ 47. the passion etc. Annie ガ呻吟シツ
ト發シタル返答ノ中ニ見ユル強キ感情 48. yet unasked, His bashfulness
and tenderness at war. おすわりなきイトモ何共言ハレヌケレモ Philip ハ
Annie ノ側ニ坐シタ而シテ Annie ノ面前ニテ氣耻ヅカシイト Annie ノ
爲メヲ思フ親切心トガ相争ヒタリ——耻ヅカシイガ併シ Annie ノ爲メニ
ハ其儘止メルヲ能ハズ Annie ノ爲メトハ言ヘ何ダカ耻ヅカシクテナラヌ
ト此両念ガ相争ヒタリ 49. bore it through, accomplished it. 50. for
the wherewithal. 方便ヲ得ンタメニ 51. the precious morning hours. 人生
チ一日ニ比喩シ朝ヲ以テ幼稚ノ時ニ比ス 52. he shall repay me, I will let
him repay me. 53. well-to-do, prosperous, well off. 54. broken down.
悲哀ニ沈ミテ 55. breaks me down, overcome me, is too much for me.
56. that is born in on me, impressed upon my mind. (The phrase is general-
ly used of some foreboding or warning about the future.) 57. swimming
eyes. 眼ニ涙ヲ一杯湛ヘタルユヘ即チ眼ガ涙ノ中ニ涙ガナリ故ニ云フ
58. dwell.....on. Philip ノ親切ナ顔ヲツツト見詰メタリ 59. garth,
garden, yard. 60. every way, in all respects. 61. by his own. 自分ノ
子供ニ關シテ 62. Made himself theirs. Annie ノ子供ノ世話ヲ我身ニ托
チタリ 63. To save the offence of charitable. 氣位ノ高イ者ハ人カラ施コ
シテ受クルヲ深シトセズ故ニ Philip モ Annie ノ感情ヲ害センヲ免レ
ンタメ適當ノ口實ヲ設ケテ粉ヲ贈リタリ 64. whistled. 水車ノ上ニ附ヒ
テ在ル木帆ガ風ニ當テラレテ廻轉スル音 65. But Philip.....fathom etc.
Philip ハ Annie ノ心ノ淺イカ深イカヲ測ラナク即チ其内心ノ如何ヲ知
ラナク(Philip ハ Annie ヲ無情ナ婦人ト想ツテ居ツタガ併シ Annie ハ
心ノ中ニ充分感謝シテ居ツタ唯憐カリテ之ヲ口ニ出サザリシノミ) 66.
Light on a broken word. 'light on' ハ偶然見附ケ出ダスノ義ナリ此處テハ
Annie ガ豫メ是々ノ言葉ニテ Philip ニ禮ヲ述ベントテ考ヘテ以テ其言葉

ヲ發スルテハナク唯ダ切レ々々ノ言葉ノ偶然口ヨリ出ヅルニ任カセテ禮辭ヲ述ブレナリ(如何ニモ感謝ノ情ノ切ナルヲ表ス) 67. *all-in-all, the dearest object of affection.* (ヒドク愛セラル者) 68. *Worried his passive ear with petty wrongs or pleasures.* 子供ガタロイモナキ惡口又ハ面白ガル言葉ヲ喃々 Philip ニ向ツテ話シ懸クレバ Philip ハザット我慢シテ之ヲ聞キタリ (Worried ハウルサガラセル) 69. *Philip gained as Enoch lost, Philip more and more won their affections as Enoch (through his absence) lost them more and more.* 70. *plucked at him.* 來タレト Philip ノ袖ヲ引キシ 71. *Just where.....the hollow.* 此句ハ本書第一卷第七ページ第二段ニ見ユ茲ニ再出スルハ往事ヲ追憶セシメシメナリ讀者味フベシ 72. *Broke from their elders.* elders (年長者) ハ Philip ト Annie ヲ指ス 'Broko' ハ別レタリノ義 73. *reluctant, resisting their efforts.* 74. *into the shadow,* 樹木ノ生ヒ茂リテ居ル所ナリ尙ホ本書第七ページ第十段ヲ参照セヨ 75. *his honest forehead.* 'honest' ハ honourable, open ノ義 Philip ノ性質ノ包ミ藏クサズシテ眞率ナルヲ其額ニ顯ハレテ居ル 76. *her face hands.* ヒドク落膽セル狀ヲ示ス 77. *make them orphans quite.* Annie ガ若シ死ナバ其子供ハ全ク父母ナキ孤兒ト爲ル 78. *will out.* 遂ニ發表スルナラム 79. *Unless—.* Philip ハ和女ガ子ノ妻ト爲ルニ非ラズンバト言ハントセシガ遠慮シテ語ヲ中絶シ Annie ナシテ其跡ヲ推察セシム 80. *quick.* 曉り易イ 81. *fast, surely.* 82. *uncertain years.* Philip ガ縹々歸ヘルヤラ歸ヘラヌヤラ疑惑ノ中ニ歲月ヲ送クル 83. *as God's good angel.* 吾人ヲ守護センタメ神ヨリ遣ハシタル守護神使ノ如クニ 84. *after Enoch.* Enoch ヨリモ少ナク 85. *Scared as it were.* 恰カモ喫驚シタル風テ 86. *Surely.....a year.* 今ヨリ一年ヲ經メ内ニ Enoch ノ生死ニ付テ確タル報知ヲ得ルナラム 87. *Will you not etc.* 私ハ私テ一年待チ。ソシテ貴君ト夫婦ト爲ラントスルニ貴君ハ貴君テ一年待タウトハ爲サレマセヌ乎

THE LADY OF THE LAKE.

[讀者ノ中ニハ此湖上之美人ヲ讀ムニ當リ Highlands ト Lowlands ノ關係 Roderick Dhu ト Fitz-James ノ關係將々 Douglass 家ト王族ノ關係等ハ如何ト或ヒハ惑ハル人々モアラン實ニ是等ハ湖上之美人ヲ讀ムニ當ツテ先ヅ知ラザル可ラザル關係ユヘ其大要ヲザツト摘ンテ言ハル蘇格蘭ハ元來 Highlands ト Lowlands ノ二大部分ニ別レ Highlands ハ國ノ北西チ Lowlands ハ南東チ占ム其時ノ王家ヲ Stewart ト稱シ宮城ヲ Lowlands ノ Stirling 府ニ奠メタリ茲ニ蘇格蘭ニ Douglass ナル一大豪族アリ其由來最モ古ク民望殆ンド國王ヲ凌駕センツ勢ヒナリシ此族蘇格蘭ニ王位相續ノ爭アリシ時大ヒニ威力ヲ耀カシタリ隨ツテ其跋扈モ甚クシク嘗ツテ攝政タリシ頃國王ヲ禁閉シタルコトアリ去レバ其宗族モ亦タ王家ノ爲メニ容メラレ族長ニシテ殺サレタル者モアリ之ガ爲メ終ニ内訌ヲ惹起シ其結果トシテ Douglass ノ宗家衰微ニ歸シ其支族ガ代ツテ舊來ノ權力ヲ得ルニ至レリ此支族ノ長チ Angus 侯ト稱ス其六世 Angus ノ代ニ國王幼子ヲ殘シテ租ス其妃未ダ幾ハクナラズシテ Angus 侯ニ嫁ス。幼帝ニ攝政アリ Albany 侯ト謂フ Angus 此人ト隨チ生シ相軋轢ス後チ Angus ハ Stirling 府ヨリ逝ガル是ニ於テ Angus 及ヒ其一族耶黨ハ宮城六哩内ニ近ヅクチ禁ヒラレ其 Lowlands ニ在ル采邑ハ盡ク没取セラル本卷 Roderick ガ Fitz-James ニ對シ(是等ノ豊饒ナル田野ハ嘗テ Gael ノ先祖代々ヨリ相傳シタル所有ナリキ然ルニ異郷人ガ鐵ノ如キ手ヲ以テ我祖先ヨリ此土ヲ篡奪セリ)ト云ヘルハ此事ナリ。本詩中ニ在ル Douglass ハ想像ノ人物ナレモ暗ニ此 Angus ニ擬シタリト然リ而シテ Roderick Dhu ハ Douglass 家ノ譜代ノ臣タリ本詩中ノ所謂美人ハ其名チ Ellen ト謂フ Angus 侯ノ息女ニテ父ト俱ニ難チ湖中ノ一小嶼ニ避ケ Roderick Dhu ノ爲メニ庇保セラレ。彼ノ Fitz-James ト云フハ實ハ國王 James 第五世ナリ (Angus 侯ガ Albany 侯ト隨チ生シ Highlands ノ山中ニ隱レタルハ此時ヨリズツト久シキ以前ナリト知ルベシ) 此王常ニ微服シテ國內ヲ巡歴スルチ好メリ一日田獵ニ出テ Highlands ノ山中ニテ鹿ヲ逐ヒツト終ニ山奥ニ入り圍ラズモ Douglass 家ノ潛伏所ナル湖畔ニ出ヅ時ニ佳人 Ellen ハ獨リ桂舟ニ棹リシ湖上ノ夕景色

ヲ貸シツトアリシガ我舟ニ James 王ヲ載セ其隠レ家ニ連レ行キ一夜ノ宿
ヲ貸ス而シテ未ダ其國王タルヲ知ラザルナリ時ニ父 Angus ハ外ニ出テ、
在ラズ Roderick モ亦タ在ラズ唯ダ Douglass 家ニ年久シク仕ヘタル老齡ノ
樂師アルノミ James ハ家内ノ様子將タ樂師ノ歌ヒタル歌曲等ニテ早クモ
其 Douglass 家ノ世ヲ忍ブ假リノ住家タルヲ推知セリ因ニ云ク Ellen ニ
Malcolm ナル許嫁ノ婿アリ之モ Roderick ノ家ニ同居ス然ルニ Roderick ハ
己レ Douglass ノ父子ヲ保護スルノ報酬トシテ Ellen ナ妻ニ吳レヨト Angus
ニ請フ Ellen ハ其 Malcolm ト許嫁ノ理由ヲ以テ固ク之ヲ斥ケ深ク Roderick
ヲ嫌フ其極 Roderick ト Malcolm トノ輔當ト爲ル是レ本詩第二篇湖島之
卷第三十四節ニ見ユ要スルニ *The Lady of the Lake* ハ何レノ處トシテ面白
カラヌハ無クレモ本書ニ譯出シタル分ガ取分ケ傑作ニシテ全篇ノ壓巻タル
ナリ]

1. *in danger tried.* 予ノ通行券(劍)ハ度々危險ニ試メサレ毎時其銳利
タルヲ證據立テタリ 2. *Moves our free course by such fixed cause, as gives*
the poor mechanic law? mechanic ハ工人ノ如キ匹夫下耶ノ義ナリ *law* ナ
與フトハ工人ノ坐作進退ヲ規定スル 匹夫下耶ハ動クベキノ理由アリヲ始
メテ動キ止マルベキノ理由アツテ始メテ止マルナレモ 武士タル者ハ磊々落
々何時テモ動キタキ時ニ動キ止マリタキ時ニ止マル。予ガ再度此地ニ足ヲ
踏ミ込マシタル豈他ニ確乎タル理由アツテ然ランヤ 3. *raised by Mar.*
Earl of Mar ハ Clan-Alpine ガ兵ヲ擧ゲ James 王ニ敵對セントノ報ヲ得王
ニ注進ニ及ブ而シテ自分ハ一隊ノ兵ヲ卒々領定ニ赴ケリ 4. *Clan-Alpine's*
pine in banner brave. Clan-Alpine ハ松ヲ以テ旗章トセル 第一卷ノ解註ニ
述ベタリ 'brave' ハ banner ノ形容詞ナリ 5. *Whence.* 何故ニ 6. *the*
Regent. 攝政 Albany 公ナリ冒頭ノ註ヲ見ヨ 7. *Holy-Rood, the royal*
palace at Edinburgh. The name implies that it was dedicated to the Holy
Rood, i.e. the Cross of Christ. 8. *Not then claimed sovereignty his due.*
'sovereignty' ハ王ノ義ナリ *due* ハ當サニ受ケ取ルベキ物即チ權利ナリ王ハ
尙ホ幼冲ニシテ其權利ヲ我ニ返ヘセト主張セザリシ 9. *with feeble hand.*
Albany ガ攝政タル間ハ蘇格蘭ニテ最モ叛亂ノ類々タリシ時代ナリ即チ政
刑行ハレザリシニシテ微弱ナル手ヲ以テト謂フナリ 10. *Held borrowed*
truncheon of command. 攝政ノ權力ハ王ヨリ一時借りタルモノナリ 11.

The young King was stranger to respect and power. 王尙幼ニシテ深慮
ニ養ハレ執政ガ王ニ代ツテ政ヲ執ルニ云ハト王ハ一私人ノ如ク未ダ王ニ
相當セル尊嚴ヲ權力ナキナリ故ニ執政ヲ王ト思ヒ尊敬セザル可ラズ然ルニ
Roderick ハ執政ノ面前ニテ兇行ニ及ブ其無禮ヲ免ル可ラズ 12. *Deep.*
上カラ下ノ方ニ深キノ謂ヒニアラズシテ前ヨリ後ロノ方ニ深キナリ故ニ手
廣キノ義ナリ 13. *Softened vale.* 谷地ガ若シ豐饒テナク隨ツテ草木ガ生
ヒ茂ラザレバ誠ニ荒涼トシテ見ル陸モ無カラニ豐饒テアリ草木ガ繁茂セ
シニハ殺風景ヲ和ワケタリ 14. *The stranger came with iron hand.* 'the
stranger' ハ Lowlands ノ人々ヲ指ス元來此邊ノ地方ハ Clan-Alpine ノ
所領タリシニ彼等ノ爲メニ暴奪セラレシト謂フナリ尙ホ冒頭ノ註ヲ看ヨ
15. *Pent.* 閉ヤ込ツテ居レバ 16. *Shock, a pile of sheaves of wheat,*
rye, etc. 17. *Unheard.* 何ノ理由タルヲ聞カセラズニ 18. *Along*
Benledi's living side. 山ノ伏兵ノ在ル側 19. *their mother Earth Had*
swallowed up her warlike birth. 地球ヲ母ニ喩ヘタル同一ノ例ハ本號 Gray ノ
Elegy ノ末尾ニ詳述セリ對照セヨ birth ハ子供ノ義ニ用ユ

THE DESERTED VILLAGE.

1. *How happy he who crowns in shades like these A youth of labour with an*
age of ease. 'crowns' ハ perfect 又ハ accomplish 又ハ finish ノ義ニテ
'A youth' 以下ガ其 *object* ナリ少壯ノ時ニ勞シテ老ヒテ後是等ノ閑靜ナル
土地ニ退キ生涯ヲ送クルノ義ナリ 2. *in guilty state.* 'in wicked
pomp' ノ義ニテ門監ガ劍又ハ棍棒ヲ携ヘ殿カメシキ風俗ヲ爲セル 是
テ貧民ヲ叱リ附ケルニシテ(罪アル)ト謂ヒタリ 3. *While resignation gently*
slopes the way, resignation of the aged and dying persons makes the descent
to the grave easy. 4. *all his prospects brightening to the last.* 死後ハ天國
ニ行キ幸福ヲ得ルナラトノ希望臨終ノ際迄モ燃ユル如クニ熾シナリシ
5. *murmur.* 種々様々ノ聲ガ打混ツタル 6. *sought the shade.* 是等ノ
打混ツタル聲ガ夕景ニ相聞ユル 7. *the bloomy flush of life, indication*
of healthy, vigorous existence and prosperity. 8. *he ran his godly race.*
神ヲ敬スル生涯ヲ送リシ(前行ノ *passing* ハ *exceedingly* ナリ) 9. *his*

place. 教師タルノ位置ニテ住居ノ謂ニアラズ **10.** *His piety gave ere charity began, he gave from an impulse of compassion, whereas the charity that Goldsmith speaks of would be a regular benevolence depending on the worthiness of the recipient.*—Barrett. Pity is a natural impulse, in which the feelings alone are engaged; charity is rational in its operation, the result of thought and consideration. The line therefore means 'His hand was in his pocket to give before he had ever rationally considered the matter.'—Prof. Dixon. **11.** *in his duty prompt at every call.* 'in his duty' ハ in the exercise of his clerical functions ノ謂ナリ 教フテ吳レ 助ケテ吳レト呼ハル者アレバ直クニ之ニ應セント用意シテ居ル **12.** *reproved each dull delay.* 教師カ神ニ歸依セヨト説教スルニ何ノ感シモ ナク平氣テ居ル者ヲ非難スル **13.** *At his control.* 道ヲ説キ聞カシ慰メテ遣ル **14.** *praise, praise of God.* **15.** *As some tall cliff that lifts its awful form, Sweells from the vale, and midway leaves the storm, Though round its breast the rolling clouds are spread, Eternal sunshine settles in its head.* 直譯スレバ (或ル高キ懸崖其ハソノ恐ロシキ形ヲ高メ豁ヨリ膨脹シソシテ 中程テ暴風雨ヲ跡ニ殘コシ(其胸ノ周圍ニハ輕カル雲ガ廣ゲラレテアルト雖 凡)永遠ノ日光ガ其頂嶺ニ休ム所ノ或ル高キ懸崖ノ如ク)ト爲ル。教師ハ世 人ノ爲メニ或ヒハ愛シ或ヒハ悲シミナドシ様々苦勞スル猶ホ暴風雨が高山 ノ中腹ニ荒レルガ如シ併シ一片敬虔ノ志篤ク安心立命ノ地ヲ得タルハ猶ホ 彼高山ノ絶嶺ニハ恆ニ日光ガ照ラスガ如シトノ義ナリ **16.** *unprofitably gay.* furze (ハリエニシダ)ノ花ハ美シクハアルモ何ノ實益ニナラヌニヘ 'unprofitably'ト謂ヒタリ **17.** *terms.* Hilary-term, Easter, Trinity-Sunday, Michaelmas. 以上ヲ英國ノ四裁判開庭期日ト稱ス其繰リ方ガ顔 ル面倒ナレモ彼教師ハ善ク其ニ熟達セリ **18.** *gauge,* means to measure the contents of vessels with a measuring rod. ('gauge'ハゲージト發音ス) **19.** *Low lies that house where nut-brown draughts inspired.* 'Low lies'ハ樽傾キ壁落チタル狀ヲ云フ draughtsハ杯ヲ傾ケル **17.** 'inspired'ハ cheered 又ハ stimulated ナリ **20.** *news much older than their ale went round.* Washington Irving's 'Sketch Book'ノ'Rip Van Winkle'ノ篇中 酒店ノ條ニモ同様ノ句アリ是ハ Irvingガ Goldsmithニ引レタルナリ newsト云フモノハ新シイニ直打ガアルニ自分等ノ飲ム麥酒ヨリモ古イ newsヲ得々然トシテ語タル **21.** *Imagination fondly stoops to trace,*

'stoops' is perhaps used because he has to descend to the details of the inn, which is inferior in accommodation to what in after years he became accustomed to. **22.** *a double debt to pay,* to do a twofold service. **23.** *The twelve good rules.* 第一條健康ヲ祝ス迎人ニ杯ヲ強ユル勿レ 第二條法教 上ノ禮典ヲ讀ガス勿レ 第三條國事ヲ談ズル勿レ 第四條秘密ヲ洩ラス勿レ 第五條喧嘩ヲ買フ勿レ 第六條比較ヲ取ル勿レ 第七條他人ヲ惡シザマニ言フ勿レ 第八條惡友ト交ハル勿レ 第九條不善ヲ長セシムル勿レ 第十條食事ニ多クノ時間ヲ費ヤス勿レ 第十一條損害ヲ反覆スル勿レ 第十二條賭博スル勿レ。以上修身拾二箇條 Charles I.ガ立テタリト云フ **24.** *the royal game of goose.* The game of the fox and the geeseト稱ス兩人ニテ行フ勝負事ナリ 碁盤ノ面ニ鷺鳥ノ繪アリ **25.** *Vain transitory splendors.* 前ニ列擧セシ pictures, broken teacups, varnished clock, chest ナドヲ指ス立派ト云フモ 唯一時ナリ誠ニツマラヌ物ナリ **26.** *An hour's importance.* 是レハ美酒ガ 飲者ニ一時ノ英氣ヲ興ヘ所謂醉フテ管ヲ卷カシメル **27.** *the barber's tale.* 理髮師ハ髮ヲ剪ミ髯ヲ刈ル間客ニ退屈セシメザランタメ色々ノ話ヲナス **28.** *the mantling bliss.* 'mantling'トハ麥酒ヲコップニ注グ時ニ表面ニ泡ノ立ツチ形容シテ云フ blissトハ酒ナル者ハ飲ム者ニ歡樂ヲ賦與スルモノナリ故ニ直チニ blissト云フ

JULIUS CAESAR.

1. *hearse.* 柩ヲ墓地ニ運搬スル車 **2.** *the Nervii,* a powerful and war-like people in Gallia Belgica, whose territory extended from the river Sabis, the modern Sambre, to the ocean. In B.C. 58 they were defeated by Caesar with terrible slaughter. **3.** *As rushing.* 'as'ノ次ギニ'if'ヲ加ヘテ讀ムベシ即チ as thoughト同義ナリ是ハ誰カ門ヲ叩ク者アリ家内ノ者共何人ナル乎ヲ知ラン爲メ驕ケ出ダスニ比シタリ **4.** *Caesar's angel.* 二様ノ解釋アリ曰ク angelトハ凡ソ人ニハ善惡二個ノ spirit 即チ angelガ一生附キ添ヒテ寸時モ側ヲ離レズ各々其人ノ運命ヲ司ドラント争ヒ合ヘリ而シテ此ニ謂フハ good angelナリト他ノ説ニ云ク木文ニ謂フ angelハソノ様ナ深意ヲ含マズ單ニ最モ親密ナル友人ノ義ナリト暫ラク後説ニ從フ **5.**

burst, broke. 6. Which all the while ran blood. 'Which' ハ上ノ 'base' チ受ク即チ肖像ノ下ニ終始血ガ流レツトアリシノ義ナリ 7. The dint of pity. 'dint' ハ impression ナリ深ク心ニ憐愍ヲ感ズルヲ 8. about. 昔諸方ニ散亂シテ叛逆人ヲ搜索センノ義ナリ 9. that. 自分が一個ノ朴直武骨ナル人物タルヲチ 10. For I have neither wit, neither words, nor worth, Action, nor utterance. 'wit' ハ ingenuity ナリ 'words' ハ單ニ言葉ニアラズシテ talk 又ハ discourse 即チ談話ノ義ナリ 'words' ナ持タヌトハ無口ノ義 'Action' ハ身振ヲ謂フ Demosthenes 云ク action ハ演舌術ニテ最モ重大ナル者ナリト 'utterance' ハ elocution ノ義ニテ發音ニ關ス 10. To stir men's blood. 熱語ニシテ人ヲ激昂セシムルヲ 11. right on. straight on ノ義ニテ言語ヲ發スルニ抑揚モナク頓挫モナク唯スラマツト唇頭ヨリ出ヅル儘ニ述ブルヲ 12. dumb mouths. 'wounds' ノ同格名詞ナリ 13. were I Brutus. 若シ予ガ Brutus ノ如クニ能辯テアリ演説ニ巧ミナラバノ義ナリ Antony ハ斯ク言ヒテ Brutus ハ辯ガ巧ミユヘ非ナル事テモ是ノヤツニ言ヒクロメ自分ハ之ニ反シ口不調法ニモ唯ダ正義ノミヲ恃メリト市民ニ思ハシメントスルナリ 14. you go to do you know not what. 直譯スレバ (汝等ハ汝等ガ知ラヌ所ノ物ヲ爲スベク行ク) 'go' ハ intend 又ハ wish ナリ 15. Wherein loves, what is it that Cæsar has done which really deserves your love? 16. Several, separate. 17. drochmas. 金貨ノ名ニテ七十五ドラクマスハ十三弗乃至十四弗ニ相當ス 18. On this side. Cæsar ノ圍庭ハ實ハ對岸ニ在リシナリ然ルニ此側トセルハ誤リナリ併シ Shakespeare ガ此誤ヲ來タセルハ理由アリ元來此戯曲ハ Shakespeare ガ羅馬ノ史家 Plutarch ノ筆ニ成レル該傳ヲ英國ノ North ナル人ガ英文ニ翻譯セシガ諸處ニ翻譯アリテ現ニ本文ニ云ヘル如ク元來 that side トスベキナ this side ナドハ誤譯セリ然ルチ Shakespeare ハ此 North ノ譯音ニ基ヅキテ此戯曲ヲ作りタルニ右ノ誤譯ヲ生ゼシナリ 19. We'll burn his body. 羅馬ノ習慣トシテ火葬ヲ用ユルハ死者ヲ尊敬シタル也通常人ニハ之ヲ用フザリシ 20. Pluck down. 'pull down' ナリ 21. forms. benches ナリ 22. Now let it work, now let the poison which I have instilled into their minds have its effect. 23. Mischief, thou art afoot. 'afoot' ハ on foot ニテ歩行キ出ダスノ義 Mischief ハ personification ニ用ヰタリ

THOMAS GRAY'S
ELEGY WRITTEN IN A COUNTRY
CHURCH-YARD.

II.

Th' applause of list'ning senates to command,
The threats of pain and ruin to despise,
To scatter plenty o'er a smiling land,
And read their history in a nation's eyes,

(註) 此句ハ昔次ノ句ノ冒頭 'Their lot forbad' ニ對スルナリ 'list'ning senate' トハ一國ノ立法ヲ司ドル者即チ國會議員ナドガ其演説ヲ謹聽スルヲ 'smiling land' トハ地味ノ豊饒ナルニモ譬ヘ人民ノ悅服セル狀ニモ譬フ 'To scatter plenty' トハ仁政ヲ施コシ年貢ヲ輕クシ百姓ヲシテ鼓腹擊壤セシムルヲ to 'read their history in a nation's eyes' トハ兆民己ヲ敬愛シ青眼ヲ以テ己ヲ視ル是レ自分が是迄仁政ヲ施コシ其德澤ノ遍チキガ爲メナリ即チ自分ノ功業ノ偉大ナリシチ人民ノ愛スル目附ニテ知ルヲ

Their lot forbad: nor circumscribed alone
Their growing virtues, but their crimes confined;
Forbad to wade through slaughter to a throne,
And shut the gates of mercy on mankind,

(註) 'growing virtues' トハ the growth of their virtues ノ謂ナリ第三第四行ハ人ヲ殺シテ權力ヲ獲而シテ憐愍ノ心ヲ示メサルヲ 'Alone' ハ not only ナリ Shakespeare ノ King Richard III. ノ第五幕目第三齣中ニ Earl of Richmond ガ Richard 王ヲ非難シテ 'A bloody tyrant, and a homicide; One rais'd in blood, and one in blood establish'd' ト云ヘリ第三行ニ云ヘルハ此様ナ事ヲ謂フナリ又同シク Shakespeare ノ Henry V. ノ第三幕目第三齣ニ 'The gates of mercy shall be all shut up' トアリ第四行ハ此語ヨリ來タリタルナラム (以上二句ノ大意) 立法院ニ於テ過々國政ヲ演説シ全

院ヲシテ謹懃セシメ喝采セシムルヲヤ身ニ苦痛ヲ零落ノ墜チ來ラントスル
 一アルモ尙ホ泰然トシテ願慮セザルヲヤ百姓ヲシテ五穀倉廩ニ滿チ太平ヲ
 詠歌セシムルヲヤ國民擧テ青眼ヲ以テ我ヲ視ル是ヲ以テ我一代ノ事業ガ利
 國濟民ノ功アリシヲ知ル等ノ一ハ渠等ノ持ツテ産マレザリシ運命ナリ(渠
 等トハ前ノ父老達ヲ指ス)而シテ充分其驥足ヲ伸バシ能ハザリシハ獨リ其
 徳ノミニアラズシテ其罪過モ亦々其威ヲ逞シクスルヲ得ザリシ也即チ多
 クノ人命ヲ損シ血ノ川ヲ涉リテ王位ノ所ニ到リシヲ仁惠ノ門戸ヲ閉ゲ人
 間ヲシテ其門内ニ入レシメヌ^ト殘忍無道ニ振舞フ^トモ渠等ノ持ツテ産マレ
 タル運命ニアラザリシ也

The struggling pangs of conscious truth to hide,
 To quench the blushes of ingenuous shame,
 Or heap the shrine of Luxury and Pride
 With incense kindled at the Muse's flame.

(註) 此句モ前ノ 'Their lot forbad' = 對スルナリ 'conscious truth' ト
 ハ自分テ是ハ眞實デアルト感ツテ居ル。儲是ハ眞實デアルト感ツテ居
 ルガ公然ト其眞實タルヲ許サバ自分ノ政界ノ邪冤ト爲ルニヘ理ヲ非ニ曲ゲ
 ントスル。併シ既ニ眞實ト知ツテ居ル者ヲ打チ消サント試ムルナレバ其
 心中疚マシキ所無カル可ラズ 'ingenuous' ハ genuine 又ハ natural ト同義
 ナリ 'heap the shrine, etc.' ハ富貴者ヤ權門勢家ニ詔諛ノ詩ヲ捧ケル
 'Muse's flame' ハ The inspiration of the poet ノ謂ナリ(全体ノ主意)眞實
 タルハ知リナガラモ之ヲ眞實トシテ許サバ自分ノ非道ナル振舞ノ妨碍ト爲
 ランヲ強ヒ強非テ理ヲ非ニ曲ゲ我心ニ疚シキ所ヲ隱蔽セントスルヲヤ惡
 事ヲ爲シタル爲メ自ヅカラ我心ニ生ズル慚愧ノ心ヲ抑壓スルヲヤ富貴權貴
 ノ祠ニ推積スルニ詩思ノ焰ニテ焚キタル香ヲ以テシ諛辭ヲ獻スルヲハ彼父
 老達ノ持ツテ産マレタル運命ニアラザリシ也(尙ホ簡單ニ說明スレバ彼父老
 達ハ眞實正直ノ感情無キニアラズ又富貴權門ニ媚ビル卑風人ニアラザリシ)

Far from the madding crowd's ignoble strife,
 Their sober wishes never learned to stray;
 Along the cool sequestered vale of life
 They kept the noiseless tenor of their way.

(註) 'madding' ハ mad ナリ 'ignoble strife' ハ俗人ガ利名ヲ得ント

テ離脱タル一 'tenor' ハ continuous course ナリ(全体ノ主意)彼父老達
 ハ賤シムベキ名利ノ戰爭ニ狂奔セル俗界ヨリ遠ク離レ(俗流ノ爲メニ感化セ
 ラル^トナク)其清醒ナル願望ハ未ダ嘗テ邪路ニ踏ミ迷ヒシヲナシ、彼等ハ
 生活ノ冷ヤカナル、立離レタル谷間ニ沿フテ(閑靜ニシテ塵世ニ遠ザカリ
 タル生活ヲ導キツ)物靜カニ其進路ヲ道ヒ行ケリ(世ヲ渡レリ)

Not ev'n these bones from ^{ナク}insult to protect
 Some frail memorial still erected nigh,
 With uncouth rhymes and shapeless sculpture decked,
 Implores the passing tribute of a sigh.

(註) 'bones' ハ 'to protect' ノ object ナリ 'still erected nigh' ハ erect-
 ed near and still standing ノ謂ナリ 'uncouth' ハ strange 又ハ awkward
 ナリ冒頭ノ 'yet' ハ本書第一卷ノ第三十三ページニ在ル 'Nor you, ye
 Proud' 云々ノ四行ヲ受ケ彼父老達ニハ立派ナル墳墓ヤ其生前ノ功業ヲ綴
 リタル讚美歌ナドハ無ケレモ(尙ホ)ノ義ナリ 'insult' トハ埋マツテ居
 ル骨ノ上ヲ踏ミ附ケ又ハ掘返ヘシタルナドスルヲ謂フ(全体ノ主意)併シ
 ナガラ是等ノ骨アスラモ尙ホ人ノ侮辱ヲ防ゲンタメ直ク其傍ニ脆弱ナル墓
 標ガ建テラレ今尙ホ存在セリ此墓標ニハ飾ルニ怪シゲナル韻語ト何トモ形
 チノ附カヌ彫刻物ガ刻ザマレテアリ以テ通行人ニ一長息ノ哀賦アラント
 ナ請ヘリ('Implores' ノ subject ハ 'memorial' ナリ)

Their name, their years, spelt by th' unlettered Muse,
 The place of fame and elegy supply;
 And many a holy text around she strews,
 That teach the rustic moralist to die.

(註) 'spelt by th' unlettered Muse' トハ無學者ノ手ニテ書キタルノ義
 ナリ 'she' ハ 'Muse' ヲ指ス 'Muse' ノ原義ハ本書第一卷失樂園ノ部ニ
 詳解セリ(全体ノ主意)無學者ノ筆ニ成リ綴字ノ間違ヒアル渠等ノ姓名享年
 ハ名譽ヤ挽詩ノ代用ヲ爲セリ(モラキ人ニハ其名譽ガ死後マデモ残り又吊詩
 ナドガ作ラレテ後世迄紀念セラルレモ彼父老達ニハ之ガ無ク唯拙筆ニテ書
 カレタル其姓名ト年齢トガ名譽弔詩ノ代用ヲ爲セリ)而シテ墓標ノ筆者ハ其
 墓石ノ周圍ニ經典ノ文句ヲ多ク書キ散ラシテアリ是等ノ文句ハ田舎ノ道徳
 家ニ無常ヲ諭ス者ナリ

For who to dumb Forgetfulness a prey
This pleasing anxious being e'er resigned,
Left the warm precincts of the cheerful day,
Nor cast one longing ling'ring look behind?

(註) 此句ハ餘程解釋ニ骨ノ折レル難句ナリ第一行ハ 'a prey to dumb Forgetfulness' ニテ 'who' ノ同格名詞ナリ人間ト云フ者ハ死子バ直グニ世人ニ忘却セラレ、者ナリトノ義ナリ 'Forgetfulness' ハ生活シテ居ル者ニ擬シタリ 'dumb' ハ世人ノ爲メニ何タル噫サモセラレザルヲ謂フ曰ク黙シテ何トモ言ハヌ忘却ト云フ怪物ノ餌食タル人ニシテ誰レカ死スルニ臨ミ此世ニ名残ヲ惜マズシテ冥途ノ旅立チスル者アラシヤ云々 'For' ハ蓋シト譯ス上ノ 'Yet ev'n these bones,' etc. ヲリ 'the rustic moralist to die' 迄ノ八行ヲ受ケテ云フ 'This pleasing anxious being' トハ樂モアリ苦モアル此世ノ中ト謂フ義ナリ 'the warm precincts of the cheerful day' トハ死チ夜ニ喩フルニ相對シ生キテ居ルヲ樂シキ白日ニ比シタリ此句ハ單ニ(此人生)ト謂フ義也 'Nor cast' ト 'Without casting' ノ謂ナリ(全体ノ主意)蓋シ一タビ瞑目セバ直グニ忘却セラレ亦タ世人ノ爲メニ噫セラレ、トナキ人間ニシテ誰カ其死スルニ臨ミ低徊トシテ名残ヲ惜シム、一顧眄チ跡ニ殘サズシテ此樂アリ苦アル人生ヲ去ル者アラシヤ此暖カキ日向(ヒナタ)ヲ去ル者アラシヤ

On some fond breast the parting soul relies,
Some pious drops the closing eye requires;
Ev'n from the tomb the voice of Nature cries,
Ev'n in our ashes live their wonted fires.

(註) 'some fond breast' トハ其父母若シクハ妻子若シクハ信友トカチ謂フ 'pious drops' トハ tears of dutiful affection ノ義ナリ 'closing eye' が subject ニテ 'pious drops' ハ 'requires' ノ object ナリ人が死スルニ自分チ愛シテ呉レル者ヨリ眞實永訣ヲ惜シムノ涙ヲ垂ラシテ貨ヘバ快ヨク瞑目スルヲ得 'the voice of Nature' トハ人が死ンダ後モ永ク己レチ記憶シテ貨ハントノ自然ノ願望 (natural desire) ナリ 'in our ashes' トハ人が死ンダ灰ト化シタルト即死後ニ於テモノ義ナリ 'their' ハ 'ashes' ノ代名詞ナリ 'wonted' ハ usual ナリ 'fires' トハ願望ナリ人ニハ常々自分

チ永ク記憶シテ貨ハントノ願望ガアルガ此宿昔ノ願望タル其身ガ灰ト化シタル後マテモ尙ホ滅セズトノ義ナリ(全体ノ主意)將サニ息ヲ引取ラントスル所ノ人ハ我が親愛スル人ノ胸ニ寄り懸カル、將サニ瞑セントスル所ノ眼ハ愛者ノ涙ヲ要ス(此涙ナクシテ瞑目スル能ハズ)、墓ノ中ニ在ツテモ尙ホ人間自然ニ備ハル所ノ願望ハ何卒己レチ記憶シテ玉ハレト叫ブ、我身現ニ灰ト爲リ土ト化シテカラ後モ尙ホ生前常ニ燃ヘシ所ノ火(即チ願望)ハ滅スルヲナシ

For thee, who mindful of th' unhonoured Dead
Dost in these lines their artless tales relate;
If chance, by lonely Contemplation led,
Some kindred spirit shall inquire thy fate,

(註) 'For thee' ハ *As for thee* 即チ(汝ニ至ツテハ則チ)ノ義ニテ 'thee' ハ作者 Gray ガ自分チ指シタルナリ 'chance' ノ前ニ by ナル字ヲ充タシ by chance ト讀ムベシ 'artless' ハ simple ナリ 'kindred spirit' ハ作者 (Gray) ト同一ノ感情ヲ抱ケル者ヲ謂フ(全体ノ主意)猶又死シテ紀念碑モ建テラレズ讚美歌モ作ラレザル光榮ナキ死者ノ爲メニ配慮シ是等ノ詩句ニテ彼父老達ノ無邪氣ナル物語ヲ述アル所ノ汝詩人ニ至ツテハドウカト云フニ誰レソ汝ト同一ノ感情ヲ有スル者が獨リ蕭條トシテ默考シツ、偶然此處ニ來タリ汝ノ身ノ成行ヲ尋ヌルヲアラン

Haply some hoary-headed swain may say,
'Oft have we seen him at the peep of dawn
'Brushing with hasty steps the dews away
'To meet the sun upon the upland lawn.

(註) 'peep' ハ first appearance ナリ(全体ノ主意)然ルモ恐ラクハ誰カ或ル蓬頭ノ田夫答ヘテ言フナラム我等ハ渠 (Gray) ガ屢々味爽チ冒カシ高燥ナル芝地ニ於テ旭日ノ昇ボルチ見シタメ道ノ邊ノ露ヲ拂ラロツ、急ギ行クヲ見タリ

'There at the foot of yonder nodding beech,
'That wreathes its old fantastic roots so high,
'His listless length at noontide would he stretch,
'And pore upon the brook that babbles by.

(註) beech ハ山毛櫸(ブナ)ナリ。'would he' ハ常々習慣トシテ左邊ニ爲スト云フ義 'pore' ハ gaze on ナリ (全体ノ主意) 古キ奇怪ナル根ヲ高ク踏カマラセ露出セル所ノ向フノ風ニ領ツク山毛櫸ノ下ニ渠ハ亭午ニ其四肢ヲしだらナク仰バシ傍ニアツタ々ト音ヲ爲シテ流ガル、小河ヲ凝視スルヲ常トセリ

'Hard by yon wood, now smiling as in scorn,
'Mutt'ring his wayward fancies he would rove,
'Now drooping, woeful wan, like one forlorn,
'Or crazed with care, or crossed in hopeless love.

(註) 'now'.....'now' ハ at one time, at another ナリ 'crossed' ハ妨ゲラレテノ義ナリ即チ戀ノ叶ハヌヲ謂フ 'woeful wan' ハ sad and pale ノ義ニテ woefully pale ノ謂ニアラズ (全体ノ主意) 向フノ森ノ近邊ヲ或時ハ苦笑(ニカワラヒ)シツ、或時ハ友ナキ人或ヒハ心配ノ爲メニ半バ狂氣シタル人或ヒハ片戀ノ爲メニ寝レタル人ノ如ク憂ヒ且顔色青ザメテ頭ヲ垂レツ、其取り留メナキ妄想ヲ口ノ内ニテ唱ヘナガラ徘徊スルヲ常トセリ

'One morn I missed him on the customed hill,
'Along the heath, and near his fav'rite tree;
'Another came; nor yet beside the rill,
'Nor up the lawn, nor at the wood was he;

(註) 'missed' ハ見失ナヒタリ。影が見ヘザリシノ義 'Another' ハ another morning ナリ 'Along the heath' ナル句ハ元來上ノ 'Haply some hoary-headed.....'ナル四句ノ次ギニ

'Him have we seen the greenwood side along,
'While o'er the heath we hied, our labours done,
'Oft as the woodlark piped her farewell song,
'With wistful eyes pursue the setting sun.

ナル句アリシテ Gray ガ何ノ爲メカ削除シタルナリ故ニ此第二段ノ o'er the heath ヲ受ケテ此處ニ 'Along the heath' ナル句ヲ出ダシタリ (全体ノ主意) 或ル朝予ハ渠ガ平素徘徊セシ彼小山ノ上ニテ彼荒廢地ノ邊リニテ又渠ガ好ムテ憩フタル彼樹ノ傍ニテ彼ヲ見懸ケザリシ、其翌朝モ尙ホアノ小河ノ湄ニモアノ芝生ノ上ニモアノ森ニモ渠ハ在ラザリシ

'The next with dirges due in sad array

'Slow thro' the church-way path we saw him borne.

Approach and read (for thou can'st read) the lay

'Graved on the stone beneath yon aged thorn.'

(註) 'for thou can'st read' ハ今詩人ノ事ヲ語リツ、アル彼蓬頭ノ農夫ハ無學テアルユヘ自分ニハ墓銘ガ解カラヌガ相手ノ人即チ詩人ノ成行キヲ尋子ツ、アル人ハ文字ヲ知レルユヘ (足下親ヅカラ之ヲ讀メ) ト言ヒタル也 'lay' ハ a narrative poem ナリ (全体ノ主意) 其次ギニハ渠ガ寺ノ方ニ到ル道路ヲ悲メル行列ニ送クラレ相當ナル哀歌ヲ唱ヘラレツ、徐々ト擔ハレテ行クヲ見タリ、近寄りテ向フノ年經タル荆棘ノ下ナル石ニ刻メル史詩ヲ讀マレヨ (何トナレバ足下ハ文字ヲ知レルユヘニ)

THE EPITAPH.

HERE rests his head upon the lap of Earth
A Youth to Fortune and to Fame unknown.
Fair Science frowned not on his humble birth,
And Melancholy marked him for her own.

(註) 'The lap of Earth' ハ地球ヲ母ニ比喩シタルナリ 此例ハ英文學ニ珍シカラズ Spenser ノ *Faerie Queene* 第五卷第七、九節ニ

"For other beds the priests there used none,
But on their mother Earth's dear lap did lie"

ナル句アリ又 Milton ノ失樂園第十卷第七百七十五行ヨリ 全七十八行ニモ同様ノ句アリ 其意ハ死ハ喜ソテ之ヲ受ク、猶ホ母ノ膝ニ横ハルガ如クニ喜ムンテ身ヲ横ヘント云フニ在リ又本卷 *The Lady of the Lake* ノ終リニモ見ユ 'Fair Science' ハ一般ニ學問ヲ總稱シタルナリ 'frowned not on his birth' ハ looked favourably on him ナリ 'Melancholy marked him' ハ憂ヲ personify シタルナリ (Milton ノ *L'Allegro* ノ冒頭ニモ在リ) 憂タル女神ガ是ハ己レノ部下ニ屬スル者ナリトテ記點ヲ施コシタリ (全体ノ主意) 碑銘ニ云ク此處ニ富貴ト名譽トヲ知ラザル一少年其頭ヲ地球ナル慈母ノ膝頭ニ休マセタリ彼ハ貧賤ノ家ニ産マレタレモ美ナル學問ノ爲メニ憎マル

伊のつくハ立チ上がり其頭ヲ垂ル、妻ノ胸ノ周リニ骨逞シキ腕ヲ投ケ又何事カト驚キ怪シメル頑
ニ在リ神ガ之ヲ造リ玉ヘリ
其十六

レバ其レテ以テ神ヨリ選ガルト、コトヲ得ベキヤ(否)而シテ海ハ神ノ管轄ノ下ニ在リ海ハ神ノ管轄ノ下
ノ極東ニ於テモ向フニ在マサヌ乎(吾人ヲ護リ玉フ神ハ何處ニモ在マヌ)若シ予ガ是等ノ地ニ選ガレ
氣遣ヒテ神ノ上ニ投ケヨ(神ヲ頼メヨ)神ナル其鎧ハ保ツユヘニ(大丈夫ナリ)神ハ夜ノ明ケ初ムル夫等
レバナラヌユヘニ、ソシテ予ノ爲メニハ最早案ズル勿レ將々又若シ御身ガ氣遣フナラバ都テ御身ノ
ヲ莫レ、ソシテ予ガ再ビ歸ヘル迄萬事ヲチヤント仕末ヲ附ケテ置カレヨ、何トナレバ予ハ今往カナク
ガ來タリシ時伊のつくハ安に、ヨ、我愛スル娘ヨ、氣ヲ丈夫ニ持テ愉快ニシテ居レ、子供達ヲ氣ヲ附ケ
シナド、云フ御身ノ恐懼ヲ嘲ケリ笑フベシト然レモ伊のつくハ家ニ在ル最後ノ時ノ又其最後ノ時
ハ其時日ヲ示メセリ、御身ハ海員ノ用ユル望遠鏡ヲ得テ遙カニ予ガ顔ヲ眺メ再ビ予ガ顔ヲ見ザルベ
伊のつく曰ク其ナラバ善シ、予ハ御身ノ顔ヲ見シ、安に、予ガ乗込ノ船ハ此浦ヲ通過スル、伊のつく

其十五

妾ハ再ビ御身ノ顔ヲ見ザルベキヲ
遂ニ安に、ハ語リタリ、オ、伊のつくヨ、御身ハ賢ナリ、サレモ御身ノ賢ナルニ係ラズ妾ハ善ク知レリ

其十四

ルガ如シ
ロツ、心其ノミニ引サレ、水ガ瓊内ニ落ツル音ヲ聽ケモ之ヲ聽カズシテ瓊ノ外ニ溢ル、ニ氣附カザ
村ノ少女ガ水酌マントテ泉水ノ下ニ其水鏡ヲ置キ、常々自分ノ爲メニ水ヲ盛リテ莫レル其戀人ヲ想
振テ天運ノ事ヤ天ヲ信任スベキ事ヲ説教シツ、アリシ時安に、ハ聽ケモ聽コエザリシ其狀恰カ

望チ起セコシガ併シ伊のつくガ其酒々タル辯ヲモツト眞面目ナル問題ニ轉シ水夫ノソシザイナ口
安に、ハ伊のつくガ斯ク嘯ヤト多望ノ言葉ヲ續ケザマニ隙ブルヲ聽キテ己レモ殆ンド渠ノ如クニ

其十三

ア々々安に、ヨ予ガ往ク前ニ氣ヲ取り直ホシテ玉ハレ
リシ時ハ彼ヲ我が膝ノ上ニ坐セシメ外國ノ種々ナ話ヲシテ聞カサシ、ソシテ彼レテ慰メテ遣ラン、サ
ツマケテ弱蟲ナレバ其丈可愛サガ増スカラ、神ヨ願ハクバ此兒ヲ惠ミ玉ヘ、他日予ガ再ビ歸
愛ラシイ、チツボケナ弱蟲ノ赤ン坊、イヤサ、安に、ヨ、ソシテ厭ナ顔ヲセズトモ宜シイ、唯、
者云ク是レ後ニ戯ヲ爲セリ、然レ後赤兒ノ、搖床ヲ輕ク左右ニ振りナガラ曰ヒケル、ハ、ソシテ彼レ、此
ノ歸ルヲ樂ミ迎ヘラレヨ、何トナレバ愛スル蠅ヨ予ハ御身ガ知ラザル内ニ歸リ來ツテ居ラ、故ニ、
度ノ航海ハ神ノ御惠ミニテ尙ホ我々一同ニ好天氣繁榮ヲ齎ラスナラ、電ヲ清メ火ヲ起コシ以テ予
身ニハ如何様ノ事アリモ其妻ヤ小供ニ惠ミテ垂レ玉ハレト祈リタリ、然レ後盲ヒケルハ、安に、ヨ、此
ラント欲スル志念ガ神ニ存スル人ヲ愛スル心ト相通スルナル、彼ノ神祕不可思議ナル瞬間ニ於テ我
笑ニ附シタリ、ケレモ平素勇マシキ神ヲ恐ル、人ナル伊のつくガ身ヲ曲メ、人ノ心ニ存スル神ニ交ハ
恐懼ハ是レ我最愛ナル安に、ハ、恐懼ナリトシテ考フルノ外ハ、伊のつくハ願ミルニ足ラヌ、ヨト一
遂ニ訣別ノ朝來リヌ而シテ伊のつくハ快活ニ大胆ニ其ツラキ朝ニ面シタリ都テ最愛ナル安に、ハ

其十二

ツスリト翌朝迄睡眠セリ
テ世ヲ終ハル迄必ラズ安に、ハ、爲メニ勞セント決シタル伊のつくハ疲勞シテ二階ニ上ボリツ、ケ
ヤウニ綺麗ニ且其ヤウニ緊密ニ夫々順序ヲ立テ、所テ其念ヲ入レル手ヲ一ト先ツ休マセタリ、而シ
クハ(造作スル範圍ガ狭カリシユヘ)造化ガ其花ヲ惜ノ中ニ包ミ其種子ヲ殺ノ中ニ包ム如ク、殆ンド其

参井リタリ

居タリ其時弗リつふハ立テ上ガリツ、僕へ聲ニテ曰ロケリ安にヨ予ハ御身ニ願ヒ度一事アリテ
 テツク子シテ悲歎ニ沈ミ何人タレ、人ノ面ヲ見ルヲ欲セズシテ我面ヲ壁ノ方ニ向ケ、ソシテ泣キ
 テ誰モ内ヨリ之ヲ開カザリシユヘ入りタリ、併シ安にハ其小サキ子ヲ今野邊送ケリシタル斗リニ
 ヒツソリシメ部屋ヲ通ホリ過ギ、一寸ノ間奥ノ一間ニ立チ止マリタリ、三々ビ其ヲ叩キタリ、ソシ
 出懸ケテ往ツテモ差支無カロウ、ドウカ少シナリ、厄駄メテ遣リ度モノト是ニ於テ出テ行キタリ、表ノ
 差支ナカラム、真人ノ不在テハアルガ安に、ガアノヤウニ難澁シテアル最中ナレバ之ヲ救ハンタメ
 に、ヨリ遣ザカリシハ何タル薄情ヤト自身ヲ懲ラシタリ弗リつ、曰ク、慥カニ予ハ今彼女ヲ見テ
 望セシ弗リつ、眞實ナル精神ハ、伊のつくが出發後未ダ彼女ノ顔ヲ見ザリシユヘ、ソソナニ長ク安
 安に、ガ其子ヲ葬マリシ同、週間安に、ニ平和ヲ得サセントテ飢エタル者が食ヲ求ムル如クニ熱

其二十

トシテ去ラズ暫時逡巡シタル後安に、ガ心附カヌ前不意ニ籠中ノ鳥ノ如クニ飛ビ去レリ
 乎、醫師ヲ呼ビ迎フル、ガ出來ザリシ爲メ乎、——其ハ兎マレ角マレ其小サキ罪ナキ魂魄ハ去ラン
 將々其子が最モ切ニ要求セシ物ヲ最モ善ク告ケル、ガ得シ聲、醫師ニ拂フベキ金子ノ無カリシ爲メ、
 用事ニ引カサレテ、屢々其子ノ側ヲ離レシタメ乎、將々其子が最モ切ニ要求セシ物ノ無カリシ爲メ乎、
 ニ介保セシニモ係ハラズ尙ホ段々ト病ミ衰ヘタリ、ケレ、其ヤリニ注意セシニモ係ハラズ安に、ガ
 借第三番目ノ子供ハ生レナガラニシテ、虚弱ナリシ而シテ、其母親ガ都テ母タル者ノ慈愛ヲ以テ様々
 ナ導キケリ

其十九

クニ關スル報知ヲ今カ々々ト待チ設ケツ、自分ノ爲メニ不足勝ノ活計ヲ營ミ無言ナル憂鬱ノ生活

商賈ニ損耗セシ、ガ知リテ失望シ且懺歎セリ、ソシテ斯クノ如ク決シテ來ラザリシアノ消息伊のつ
 急場ヲ救ハンタメ元直段ヨリモ安ク貨物ヲ賣リタリシ、一度テラズ度々アリタレメナリ、安に、ガ一
 つくニ知ラレタラ何トセウソ定メテ小言ヲ言ハル、ガロウ、是レ蓋シ困難窮迫ノ日ニ安に、ガ一時
 其商賈ガ繁昌セザリシキ、ソシテ何時モ先々ノ事ヲ苦勞ニシ曰ク、伊のつくが何ト云フア、ロウ、伊の
 吐ク、ガ出來ズ、天ヒニ懸直ナ言ヒテ送ニ言ヒ直段ヨリモ少ナキ代金ヲ受ケル、ガモセザリシユヘ
 たり、併シ乍ラ元來商賈ノ心得ナク、又ハ其心得ナキ、ガ目ナキ取廻ハシニテ、償フ、ガモセズ、嘘言
 ニモ係ラズ、己レノ悲シキ意思ヲ伊のつくノ有望ナル意思ニ諧和セシメ、強井テ氣ヲ丈夫ニ取リ直シ
 爲ソニ泣キツ、其場ヲ去レリ、然ル時假令彼女ハ伊のつくノ不在ヲ其死亡トシテ悲メリト雖、其レ
 漸々ト消エ失セル白帆ガ波間ニ浸タシテ、遂ニ没スル迄モ安に、ハ其帆ヲ凝視シ而シテ伊のつくノ

其十八

チ振リツ、甲板ニ立チシ時、電光石火、船既ニ過ギ行キケリ
 ナルベシ、恐ラクバ其眼ガカスミ、其手が震ヘタルナルベシ、彼女ハ渠ヲ看ザリシ、ソシテ伊のつくガ手
 伊のつくヲ認ムルヲ得ザリシ、恐ラクハ安に、ハ丁度其眼ニ合フヤウニ望遠鏡ヲ定ムル能ハザリシ
 安に、ハ蓋ニ伊のつくガ指示シタリシ日ノ來リシ時、一箇ノ望遠鏡ヲ借リシガ、併シ全ク盡餅ニ關シ

其十七

終ハル迄モ保存シタリ、然レ、今夕々ニ其行李ヲ取リ上テ、左ラバト手ヲ振リテ出テ行キタリ
 ハ其赤子ノ前額ヨリ一本ノ小サナ縮毛ヲ剪ミ切りテ伊のつくニ與ヘタリ、此髪毛ヲ伊のつくハ世ヲ
 子供ガ如何シテ此離別ヲ記憶シ得ベキヤト云ヒナガラ、其床ニ臥セル儘、彼ニ接吻シタリ、併シ安に、
 セル第三番目ノ病身ナル赤子ヲ、安に、ガ起サントシケルヲ伊のつくハ、渠ヲ起スナ、睡ラセテ置ケ、
 是ナキ小供達ニ接吻シタリ、然レ、正發熱ノ爲メニ睡眠ヲ儘フス能ハズシテ、一夜ヲ明カシタル後、熱

ソ爲メニ壽命ヲ縮メ既ニ父ナキ者ヲ全ク双親ナキ孤兒ト爲ス而シテ安ニハ曰ク妾ハ其事ヲ考
 のつくノ船ハ沈没セリ沈没セリ船ノ事ハ此上ニ詳シク知ルヲ出来ヌ其レニ何故御身ハ憂キ苦勞
 マシト跡ハ何トモ言ハズ我顔ヲ爾ノ手ニ落シタリ是ニ於テ弗リつゝハ怒レル面持ニテ曰ハク伊
 御身ハ疲カレ玉ヒシヤト蓋シ安ニ一ガ何共言ハザリシ故斯ク言フ也安ニ一答ヘテ「ナニ私ガ疲カレ
 安ニ一ヨ耳ヲ飲テ、子供達ガ向フニ森ノ下ノ方テ置リ合フ聲ヲ聽ケ、如何ニ彼等ハ樂メルヤ安ニ一
 十九ハ一ツ右ヨリ七、八兩行ヲ参照セヨ、弗リつゝ遂ニ其正直ヲ表ニ顯ハセル額ヲ擡ゲテ言ヒケルハ
 管テ自分ガ手負ヒセル生類ノ如ク樹陰ニ道ヒ込ミシアノ憂鬱ノ時ヲ想ヒ起コセリ(本書第一卷第三
 併シナガラ弗りつゝハ安ニ一ノ傍ニ坐アリナガラモ安ニ一ガ其處ニ在ルヲ忘却シ現在此森ニ於テ

其二十八

シテ生レル黄褐色ノ殻果ヲ探ラントテ曲ガリ易キ反子返ヘラントスル枝ヲ曲ゲ又ハ折リケリ
 底ノ方ニ飛ビ降りタリ、ソシテチチマラニ別レ森ノ四方ニ彼處此處互ヒニ叫ビ且呼ハリツ、房ヲ爲
 間ニ子供達ハ皆樂メル叫聲ヲ上ケ弗りつゝト安ニ一チ離レ喧囂シツ、裏白ノ葉ノ榛樹ノ下ヲ潜
 タリ、ソシテ歎息シナガラ「休マセテ下サレト言ヘリ左様弗りつゝハ善ク満足シテ彼女ト休憩セリ、此
 マシ始ムル所ニ(本書第一卷第三十九ハ一ツ右ヨリ十三行ヲ参照スベシ)安ニ一ハガツカリト力脱ケ
 併シ坂路險峻ナル砂岡ヲ半バ登ボリシ後丁度彼ノ森ノ傾斜セル縁ガ枯葉ヲ踏ノ方ニ羽ノ如クニ飛
 カザリシ乎否行キシユヘニ、ソシテ彼等ハ打連レテ行ケリ
 ガ來レト袖ヲ授キシキ弗りつゝハ笑ヒ出ダシ直クニ其願ヲ容レタリ蓋シ安ニ一ガ彼等ト一緒ニ行
 タル處ヲ見タリ、ソシテ渠ニ弗りつゝハ爺ヨ一緒ニ來タラレト言ヒケルニ渠ハ否ミタリ然レモ子供
 弗りつゝハ尋子シキ渠ガ蜜ヲ吸フ蜜峰ガ花辦ノ粉ニマミレタル如ク水車ニテ眞白ニ粉ヲ被ムリ居

其二十七

爲リ居タリ然ルモ子供達ハ弗りつゝハ爺蓋シ彼等ハ斯ク言ヘリ「ニモ亦タ同行ナクヘリ、ソシテ彼等ガ
 或日ノ夕景偶々安ニ一ノ子供其朋輩ト森ニ行キ效果ヲ集メント欲セシガ安ニ一モ一緒ニ行ク筈ニ
 行キタリ而シテ伊のつくノ消息ナシ
 如クニ模糊トシタリ、ソシテ斯ノヤウニシテ伊のつくガ我家我故郷ヲ去リシ以來十年ノ年月が過ぎ
 如クニ朦朧トシ早辰ニ道ノ遙カ彼方ニ見懸ケルモ何處ニ行キツ、アルニヤ吾人ノ知ラザル人影ノ
 くガ彼等ノ愛情ヲ失フニ附ケ弗りつゝハ益々其テ得テケリ、蓋シ伊のつくハ彼等ヨリ視レバ夢幻ノ
 ノ耳ヲ煩ハシタリ、彼ニモタレ懸カリタリ、彼ヲ玩弄シタリ、ソレテ彼ヲ弗りつゝハ爺ト呼ビタリ、伊のつ
 アドケナキ罪ナキ惡戯ヤ愉快ヨリ發スル言葉ヲ話シ懸ケ、何事ヲ言ハレテモ聞キ流シニシテ居ル渠
 車ノ主公タリシナリ弗りつゝハ家ヤ水車ヲ我物願ニシテ遊ビ狂ヘリ、彼等ハ弗りつゝハ對シ種々ノ
 ナ見ルハ市街ノ遠キ角カラ驅ケテ往キ中心ヨリ發スル歡迎ノ辭ヲ述ブ、彼等ハ弗りつゝハ家ヤ水
 リシ併シナガラ弗りつゝハ彼女ノ子供ノ爲メニ最モ愛セラル、者ナリシ若シ彼等ガ弗りつゝハ影
 一杯無限ナル感謝ノ心ヨリシテ如何ニ挨拶シテ宜シキヤラ切レ々々ノ語ヲヤツト見附出ダス位ナ
 ザリシモ其實ハ弗りつゝハ情儀ヲ有難ク思ヒ居タリ、弗りつゝハ自分ヲ訪ヒ來タリシハ安ニ一ハ胸
 是レ未ダ安ニ一ノ内心ヲ知ラザリシナリ安ニ一ハ遠慮シテ其胸ニ溢ル、感謝ノ意ヲ口外ニ發セ
 併シナガラ弗りつゝハ安ニ一ノ心ノ深淺ヲ測ラザリシ(弗りつゝハ安ニ一チ無情ナリト思ヒ居タレ

其二十六

其二十五
 適上ストノ口實ニテ贈與シタリ
 ガ併シ此場合ニハ救恤ノ如ク見ヘテ安ニ一ノ感情ヲ害センコトヲ恐レ粉ガキメ細カニテ見事ナル故
 々ハ原頭ニ於テ風ニ颯ヘリサヒツ々々ト鳴ル自分ノ高キ水車ニテ挽キタル粉ヲ贈與スルコトアリシ

ハ予テ一年待タシ

(未完)

身ト結婚スルコトニ同意サレタ如クニ一年ノ年月ヲ待タヌテセウ乎是ニ於テ弗リつゝハ答ヘタリ予
 ヌ妾ハ御身ニ約束ナシマス——一年立ツタナラ御意ニ従ヒマセウ御身ハ妾ガ一年待チ其上ニテ御
 位待ツノハ苦テハナイト安ニト叫ンテ曰ク長クトハ申サシ妾ハ御身トノ約束ヲ踐マテハナリマセ
 一少々待タレヨ弗リつゝ悲シクニ言ヒケルハ安ニト曰予ハ此生涯ニ至ル迄待ツテ居ツタユハ少
 ヲ一年ハ左程長クハナイ一年モ立ツタナラ妾ハ伊のつくノ生死ニ關シ確タル報知ヲ得ルナラハ
 萬一伊のつくガ歸ヘリテモシタラ——イヤ々々伊のつくハ歸ヘルマイ——ダガ向フ登箇年待タレ
 トモ満足ナリ安ニト叫ンテ曰クオ、愛スル弗リつゝオ、奇怪ノヤウテハアルガ暫ラク待タレヨ若シ
 ズシテ御身ガ妾ニ乞フ所ハ何事ナルゾ弗リつゝ答ヘテ曰ク予ハ伊のつくヨリモ少ナク愛セラル、
 のつくガ妾ニ由テ愛セラレシ如クニ愛セラレ能フ乎妾ハ御身ヲ伊のつくノ如クニ愛スルコト能ハ
 度目ノ夫ニ見ユルハ其先夫ニ對シタルト同一ノ愛情ヲ之ニ與フルコト能ハズトノ義ナリ御身ハ伊
 惠ミ玉フナルベシ人ハ二度愛スルコト得ベキヤ(此意ヲ敷衍スレバ女ニシテ其最初ノ夫ニ死別レニ

據テアツタ弗リつゝヨ神ハ其醜ヒトシテ私ヨリモモツト結構ナ者ヲ以テ御身ヲ惠ミ玉フナルベシ
 其時安ニト答ヘタリ而カモ物柔カニ言ヘリ曰ク御身ハ我家ニ取テハ神ノ送り玉ヒン善キ天使ノ
 其三十

慕シテ居ツタ

矧ンヤ我々ハ此生涯互ヒニ讒リ合ヒノ仲テアツタソシテ予ハ御身ガ知レルズツト前カラ御身ニ戀
 カナリ——予ニハ唯ダ御身ト御身ノ子供ニ執チ附ケルノ外ニハ親類モナシ心配モナシ緊累モナシ
 其創造セラレタ物ニ給ハル丈ノ幸福ハ之ヲ得ルナラムト信ズ能ク考ヘテ見ラレヨ蓋シ予ハ家計豊
 身ガ體カニ我妻ト定マレメ今迄ニ暮ラシタ悲シイ疑惑ノ滿チタ年月ノ後我々兩人ハ尙ホ神ガ凡ソ
 予ヲ愛スナラント考フ予ハ必ラズ彼等ガ眞實我實ノ子供テアル如クニ彼等ヲ愛センソシテ若シ御
 持チ度イノテス予ハ御身ノ子供達ニ喜ンテ父タルニ耻ザザル行ヒナシマセウ予ハ彼等ガ父トシテ
 レ、ハ善イガト予ノ望ム所ノ事ヲお察シテアロウ——弗リつゝハ送ニ思ヒ切ツテ予ハ御身ヲ妻ニ
 ヌ……ニ非ラザレバ——婦人ト云フ者ハ悟リガ早イト云フコトガ——多分御身ハ御身ガ悟ツテ矣
 ノ助力ヲ要セラル、ヲ見氣ノ毒テナラヌ予ハ……ニ非ラザレバ思フ存分ニ御身ヲ助ケルコトガ出来
 有ラレヤウ答ナシ果シテ然ラバ今マ……予ノ心中申ソウナラバ——予ハ御身ガ實シクシテ他人
 安ニト曰十年前ニ御身ト別レシ渠ガ尙ホ生存シツ、アルベシトハ萬望ム可ラザル所ニシテ全ク
 物タル何時心ノ程ニ始メテ萌セシ乎ハ自分モ知ラザレモ送ニハ發出スルノ期アルベキヲ信セリ、
 其時弗リつゝハ今少シク安ニト側ニ近寄りツ、言ヘリ安ニト曰予ガ心頭ニ蟠マレル一事アリ其

其二十九

淋シキ感シテ儘フサセ升

ヘテハ居リマセメ併シ……何故テセウ自分ニモ解カラズ……子供ノアノ聲ガヒドク妾ヲシテ物

治ナリトセバ朝廷ニテ斯カル所業ヲ爲スモ何ゾ忌憚スル所アラシヤト成程王ハ其時ニ政權ヲ我手
 斯ク云ハハ或ヒハ言ハシ何據フモノ乎政柄ハ王ノ掌中ニ在ラズシテ攝政ニ在リ既ニ攝政ノ政
 仇ヲ復スル也フ#ツツシエームス曰ク其テモ尙ホ(假令侮辱ヲ受ケルトモ)渠ノ所業ハ尙ホ亂暴ナリ
 テリツクハ何ゾ之ヲ顧ミンヤ斯カル侮辱ヲ受ケレバ假令天ノ朝廷ニ於ケルモ尙ホ之ヲ正クシ之ガ
 シ乎苟クモ辱カシメラル其身ガハイランドノ山中ニ在ラウガホーリ、ルードノ王宮ニ在ラウガロ
 知レルヤ汝ハロテリツクノ敵カ彼ニ侮辱ヲ加ヘ彼ヲ打擲シ是ニ由テ渠ヨリ復讐セラレタルヲ聞キ
 雲時其歩ヲ停メ然ル後殿乎トシテ言ヒケルハシテ汝ハ何故ロテリツクガ其劍ヲ拔キシ乎其理由ヲ
 彼藩人實ハロテリツクガウハ箇様ナル穢ハシキ非難ヲ深ク憤ホリテ其額ニ度キ敵ヲ寄セタリ彼ハ

其九

亂暴ナル行爲斗リテモ誠實忠義ノ士ノ心ヲ失ナレ己レニ反カシムルニ足ラム
 朝廷ニ於テシカモ其面前ニ於テ兇刃ヲ以テ一人ノ武士ヲ刺シタル無賴漢トノミ思ヒタリ併シ此
 反逆ナル藩族ノ長トシテ一箇無賴ナル命知ラズノ人物トノミ思ヒタリ——即チ攝政アルバニ一公
 公敵タルヲ表スルゾフ#ツツシエームス曰ク勇士ヨ手ハ昨朝迄汝ノ酋長タルロテリツクガウハ一
 パ何ノ必要アツテ汝ハ只今ノ如ク大胆ナ虚喝ヲ吐キ以テウ#ツツアルヒン(即チロアリツクガウ)ノ
 シキ旗ノ松ガ自由ニ風ニ飄ヘル如クニ併シ客人ヨ汝ハ山ノ遊獵ニテ路ヲ失ヒ平穩ニ來リタリトセ
 マレタル絹地ガ徒ラニ蝕ノ餌ト爲ルヲ厭ヘバナリ自由ニ廣ケラレヨ——「克蘭アルヒン藩ノ勇
 ナランニ」ロテリツクガウ曰ク旗旆ガ廣ゲラル、ナラバ自由ニ廣ゲラルベシ何故ナレバ我儕ハ其疊
 等ノ旗旆ハ征伐ノ爲メニ廣ゲラル、ナラム若シ斯様ノ事ナケレバドーンニ於テ平穩ニ吊ルサルハ
 小勢ノ兵ヲ準備シタルハ確カナリ然レモ彼等若シ山人(ロテリツクガウ等)ノ此寄集リテ聞カバ彼
 「吾醫ツテ其様ノ事ナシ」尤モシエームス王實ハフ#ツツシエームス自身也ノ田獵ヲ警衛ノ爲メト

族征伐ノ爲メニマール侯之ニ將トシテ兵ヲ擧ゲタルヲ聞カザリシヤフ#ツツシエームス答テ曰ク
 リ汝ガ再ビ此所ニ來ル前ニ汝ハローランドニ於テ克蘭アルヒン藩即チロテリツクガウ及ビ其一
 ロテリツクガウ曰ク汝ノ秘密ヲ包メ余ハ強井テ之ヲ聞ハザルベシ——左リナガラ一ツ聞キ度事ア

其八

險ナリトセバ危險デアルト云フ其一事ガ武士ノ歩脚ヲ誘フ者デアアル
 里ノ乙女ヨリ秋波ヲ送ラレ妹ガ許ニ尋テ行クトカ少シ斗リノ原因アラバ充分ナリ若シ又道途ガ危
 廣キ所ニ導カンニハ飛ヒ去リタル一羽ノ隼ヲ追ヒ懸ケルトカ道ニハゲレタル獵犬ヲ探ガストカ山
 ニ堪ヘカ子無聊ヲ遣ラントテ來ツタノデアアル是テ充分ナラム武士タル者ノ自由ナル脚歩ヲ道ク且
 欲セバ行キ止ラント欲セバ止マル是レ武士タル者ノ本領ニ非ラズヤ手ハ敢テ多言スマシ手ハ無事
 ニ何故トハ何ゾ——武士タル者ガ匹夫下耶ノ如クニ一々規矩準繩ニ依ツテ進退スベキ乎行カント
 ヤウ曰ク併シ汝ハ何故アツテ二度迄モ敢テ此所ニ來リシゾフ#ツツシエームス曰ク汝ハ武士ノ僻
 少ナクモ予ガ山中ノ嚮導者ハ言ヒタリ假令恐ラクバ其奴ハ深ク嘘言ヲ吐キシナランガロテリツク
 其時汝ノ危險ナル酋長(ロテリツクガウ)ハ遠方ニ往キ直ク軍ヨリ還ヘリ來ルベシトモ思ハレズト
 物(鹿)ヲ追ヒ懸ケシ道ニ迷ヒ此處ニ來タリシハ萬事向フノ小山ニ眠レル霧ノ如ク平穩沈靜ナリシ
 券ナリ併シ眞實ヲ申サメ手ハ今其通行券(劍)ノ助ヲ藉ランナドハ夢ニモ想ハズ僅カ三日前予ガ獲
 是迄數々ノ危險ニ試メサレテ其銳利ナルヲ證明シタリ通行券トテ別ニ無シ腰間ノ秋水ガ即チ通行
 フ#ツツシエームス曰ク勇マシキガエルヨ予ノ通行券ハ予ガ帶ニ懸レリ予ガ腰ニ在リ此通行券タル

其七

湖上之美人

スコット氏作

タル獵犬又ハ鷹ヲ探ガシニ參井ルベシトカ又ハ眞實ヲハハイランドノ乙女ニ逢ハシメ參井ルベ
前以テ何タル通知モナク潛カニ來タレリ故ニ輕忽ト謂フ、汝若シ豫メ吾ニ告グルニ予ハ予ガ見失
ロテリツチ、ザウ曰ク是レ輕忽ノ當サニ受クベキ報酬タルナリ(フ井ツツ、ジエームス、ハ下ニ在ル如ク
サレ半バ狂亂セリ遂ニフ井ツツハ女ノ物語ニテ我嚮導者ノ刺客タルヲ悟リ之ヲ殺ス
一ムスノ案内者タリ行ク々々一婦人ニ邂逅ス此婦人ハ婚姻ノ夜其花婿ヲマドツクノ爲メニ殺
[註]是ハ本詩第四篇占卜之卷第三十章以下ニ見エルマルドツクノ事ヲ指スマルドツクフ井ツツ、ジエ
ルニヤ

ハズト考フル乎予ノ行ク道ニ待チ伏セシテアルハ汝何ト考フル乎予ガ生命ハ伏兵ニ渡タサレテア
フ井ツツ、ジエームス答ヘケルハソウシテ汝ハ予ガ若シ他ニ非難ノ材料ヲ探サバ之ヲ持チ出ダス能
ルニヤ

其十一

探ガシテ來ラレヨ
ナキナリ(サクソン)ヨソノヤウナ理窟ヲ以テロテリツク、ザウチ攻撃セントシテ無益也外ニ理窟ヲ
者ハナイ故ニ今山下タリ之ヲ掠奪スルハ取リモ直ホサズ損害賠償ヲ得ント欲スルナリ掠奪アハ
ドノ族長ハ一トシテローランドノ畑ヤ牧場ヲ先祖代々ヨリ傳ヘテ之ヲ所有スベキ權利ヲ有セズ
奪スルコガ其正當ナル損害賠償ノ手段テアラヌヤウナハイランドノ族長ガ何處ニ住ムゾ(ハイラン
ハ強健ナル手ヲ以テ渠ノ正當ニ受クベキ分前チ取返ヘサチバナラヌ、ローランドノ田畑ヤ羊欄ヲ掠
一頭ノ牛テモ向フノ河ノ曲ガリニ沿ヒウロツキ廻ハル限リハ——其田野其河ノ相續人タルガエ
ン——向フノ田野ニサクソン入ガ五穀ヲ假令一把テモ登ラセル限リハ——一萬頭ノ牛群ノ内僅カ
捕物ヲ奪ヒ取ラントメ城塞ヨリ突出スルコト考フルヤ——夫レ然リ予ハ我靈魂ニ憑ケテ誓ハ
レテ在リ然ルニ汝ハ予等ガ掠奪者ヲ掠奪シ勿論予輩ハ掠奪シテ差支ナシ)而シテ盜賊ノ手ヨリ其分

雨露ヲ凌ガシム其他ノ物ハ汝自身ノ利刀ヲ以テ之ヲ獲ザル可ラズト予等此朔北ノ山塞ニ幽閉セラ
汝ノ父祖ニ屬シタリシ如ク今尙汝ノ所有タリ(何ゾ之ヲ使用セザルヤ)予ハ汝ニ予ガ胸ヲ貸與シ以テ
ヘヨト乞ハ、此磯礫ナル砂地ニ向ヒ小羊ヲ與ヘヨト乞ハ、山ハ能ク答ヘテ曰ク、楯ト山刀トハ往昔
ノ住居ナリ我々ハ今我等ガ立テル此殺風景ナル小山ニ向ヒ肥エタル鹿又ハ家内ニ用非ル麵包ヲ與
マ何レノ所ニ棲ムゾ、看ヨ、磯礫累々トシテ相堆疊シ磯礫ノ山幾重トナク相駢立セルヲ、是レ今マ我等
ヨリ相傳シタル所有ナリキ、然ルニ異郷人ガ鐵ノ如キ手ヲ以テ我祖先ヨリ此土ヲ築奪セリ、我々ハ今
ヨリ是等ノ豐饒ナル田野——荒涼タル谷ノ面チ和ケル是等ノ豐饒ナル田野ハ嘗テガエルノ先祖代々
チツ、アル田野ヤ綠リナル牧場ガ榮シキ配置ヲ爲シテ連亘セルヲ見テ欣々然タルヲ側ニテ注目セ
先刻汝ガ向フノ高山ヨリシテ南東チ遠望シ、柔カニ勻配セル岡ヤ森林ノ間ニ夾マレテ遠ク波打
其時「ガエル」ハ渠ノ後ロニテ暫時愕猛ノ顔色ヲ作クリ、而シテ冷笑シテ答ヘケルハ「サクソン」ヨリハ

其十

品ヲ深シトセザルナラム
「予思フニ情深キ靈魂ヲ有セラル、汝ノ如キ人ハ斯カル秘ハシキ襲撃ヲ以テ奪ヒ去リタル分捕
一ランドノ農民ヨリ骨ヲ折リテ飼養シナガラ自分ニハ何ノ益ナキ牛豚ヤ收納物ヲ無理遣リニ横取
長ノ生活ハ盜賊ノ生活ナル哉、漫リニ無名ノ爭鬪ヲ起シテ卑劣ナル餌食ヲ得資產ヲ掠メラレタルロ
公ノ朝廷ニ於テ而カモ其面前ニ於テ武士チ及傷ニ及ア之ヲ亂暴ト謂ハズシテ何ゾヤ思ヘバ汝ノ會
ザルナリ、故ニ王ニ代ツテ一國ノ政ヲ司ドルアルバニ——公チ王同様ニ尊敬スベシ然ルニアルバニ——
ホ幼沖ニシテスタルリンケノ宮中ニ閉ヤ込マル間ハ未ダ王者ニ附隨スル尊敬モ受ケズ權力モ有セ
舉ラズ叛徒腫チ接シテ蜂起セシトハ云ヘ彼ハ侵ス可ラサル職ニ在リ須ラク之ヲ畏敬スベキ也、王尙
ニ握ラントハ主張セラレザリキアルバニ——公ガ執政職ニ在リテ假リニ政柄ヲ握ル間ハ假令其綱紀

ルニセウケサチ摘ミ、冬焚ク柴ヲ蒲蓑ノ中ヨリ拾ヒ夜中睡眠ニ用ユル小屋ニ出懸ケソシテ翌朝迄泣
 愕然ナル老女——ハ老齡ノ身テアリナガラ食物ノ爲メニ一面ニ澤ノ面ヲ蔽ヒ以テ澤ノ上衣ヲ爲セ
 タル泉ノ傍ニ氷ヲ掬セントテ弱々シク腰ヲ曲ケ居ル老婦——ノ外ニハ生活ノ微候ナシ彼女
 繁榮ナル生活ヲ表スル物が都テ去レルユヘニ唯ダ向フニ居ル寡婦ニサレタル淋シキ物—— 瀟瀟シ
 ガ風ニ深ハズ今草ノ生ヒ茂レル歩道ヲ忙ガシ氣ニ歩行ル人モ見ヘズ何トナレバ健全活潑ニシテ
 ヲクテ墳充シタリ併シナガラ今テハ住民ノ聲モ聞ヘズ樂シキ種々ノ音ノ相混シタルウナレガ如キ聲
 混同シテ夜陰ヲ求メタリ(即チ夜陰ニ相聞ヘタリ)而シテナイテインゲール鳥ガ囀ヲ止メタル相聞々
 ムクテ吠ユル所ノ犬ノ聲及ビ心ノ苦勞ナキヲ表スル聲高ノ笑聲—— 此様ナ様々ノ音ガ都テ旨ク相
 池ノ面ニ噪ガシク鳴ク所ノ喧ビスシキ鷺鳥學校ヨリ正サニ放聲セラレタル遊ビ好キノ子供風ノ囀
 牛ノ乳ヲ絞ホル女ガ歌ヘバ之ニ和スル里人仔牛ニ違ハントテ吼ユル所ノ運々トシテ歩行ク牛ノ群、
 (註)以下其種々様々ノ聲ヲ列舉ス
 遠シキ

予其岡ノ上ヲ苦慮スル所ナキ緩歩ヲ以テ通行セシキ相混シタル聲音ガ
 タヘノ終リニ於テ向フノ岡ノ上ニ村ノ種々様々ノ聲ガ相混ッ

其九

渠ノ天國ハ渠ガ未ダ浮世ヲ通リ越シテ仕舞ハヌ前ニ
 ニ死ニ至ル道中ヲ平夷ニセリ、ソシテ渠ガ死後幸福ヲ
 己レニハ知レザル身体ノ衰弱ヲ以テ漸々死期ニ近
 安ラカナル往生ヲ遂ゲン爲メニ消光ス而シテ神使
 ガ食物ノ餘マリテモ貫ハントテ門内
 ソントス

又此人ノ爲メニハ意地ノ懸ルイ顔ヲシテ居ル門衛ガ如何ニモ罪深キ賊ヲ粧ヒ飢餓ニ瀕セル窮民
 ノ時ニ勞役シ老ヒテ安逸ヲ得ル人ハ固ヨリ斯カル財産ナキユヘ從ツテ罪障モ造ラヌノ義ナリ
 金銀ノ開堀ヤ危険ナル航海ニ從事セシム如何ニモ罪深キ至リナレモ此人即チ上ニ述ベタル少壯
 (註)富者ハ鐵山ヤ商船ヲ多ク所持シ隨ツテ勞シ且泣ク爲メニ此世ニ生マレタル賊民ヲ澤山使役シ
 ル難澁ノ民ガ鐵山ヲ堀ルコトモセメ又波濤ノ荒キ海洋ヲ航スルコトモセズ
 出ヅルノ得策タルヲ知レル人ハ何タル幸福ソヤ此人ノ爲メニハ勞シ且ツ泣カンガ爲メニ生マレタ
 福ソヤ様々ノ強キ誘惑物が己レヲ試メントスル此浮世ヲ去リソシテ之ト戦フノ難キガユヘニ逃ケ
 此様ナ樹蔭ニ退キ少壯ノ時ニハ勞力シ老ヒテ以テ安逸ヲ得ルヤウニ一生ヲ完フスル人ハ何タル幸
 嗚呼多福ナル退隱所ヨ老年ノ友ヨ我ニ取ツテ禁物ナル苦勞心配カラノ退隱所ヨ(翁)ばるん村ヲ留メ
 其八

寒村行

ゴールドスミス氏作

射セラル、トナク照リ耀ケリ
 大刀ヨリ楯ヲ鍛子鍛ヨリ反射セラレシガ今テハ綠リノセンマイ草ヤ冷タキ灰色ノ石ノ上ニ霜モ反
 ローザー草ヤ蕨ガ廣ク浪打ツ所ノ物淋シキ小山ノ側チ吹キ掃フノミ唯ツタ今迄ハ太陽ノ光線ガ楯ヲ

(未完)

ントテ降ダリタリ、ソシテ其人ノ最後ノ力ナキ語ハ小聲ニテ神ヲ讚美スルノ語ナリシ、
体ヲ脱ケ出テントテ争フ所ノ靈魂ヨリ立チ去リ、之ニ代ツテ安樂ガ霞ヘル所ノ不惑ナル人ヲ保支セ
人ノ枕邊ニ高德ナル眞理ノ代戰者立チ、神ノ教ヲ語リ聞カセ其者ヲ慰メタル爲メニ失望ト苦痛ハ五
將サニ此世ヲ去ラントシテ或ハ悲哀ノ爲メ或ハ罪惡ノ爲メ或ハ苦痛ノ爲メニ交々落膽セル

其十二

(註)此所ハ牧師ガ傳道ノ有様ヲ説ク

而シテ爾階遠巡シ容易ニ己レノ勸メニ從ハサル者ハ之ヲ非難セリ
此世界ヨリモモツト光明ナル世界ニ誘ハシメタメニ百方術ヲ用井ソシテ自分ガ先ニ立チテ嚮導セリ
始メテ羽翼ヲ備ヘタル者ヲ空中ニ誘ヒ出サシメタメニ様々ノ愛撫ヲ用ユルガ如ク渠ハ人々ヲ
ノ職務ヲ執行シツ、彼ハ萬民ノ爲メニ警護シ且泣ケリ、神ニ祈リ且同情ヲ感ゼリ、ソシテ鳥ガ我難ノ
シ併シナガラ窮民ガ救ヒテ得ント呼ハシメ何時ニテモ之ニ應セント待チ據ヘテ居ル我が牧師タル
斯クノ如ク窮民ヲ救助スルコトガ彼レ牧師ノ誇ル所ニシテ其短所テスラモ徳ノ方ニ傾ケレタリ

其十一

ガニ憐愍ノ心ヲ起コシ救恤シテ遺ルトノ義ナリ
然ルニ彼牧師ハ之ヲ爲サズ假令自業自得ノ者ト雖モ苟
ザルナリ故ニ「チヤリチ」ナルモノハ先ヅ其者ノ功過
自カラ禍ヲ招キタル者ニハ是自業自得ユヘ他人ノ
他人ノ救助ヲ仰ガベキ正當ノ理由ヲ具ヘタル者
チ「即チ慈善ナル者ハ或ハ天災地異ニカカリ
(註)終ハリノ一句ヲ善ク了解セントハ先ヅ

ツ側隱ノ心ヲ興ヘタリ
ヲ全善ク忘レ之ヲ非難セザリシ客人ノ假令過半
メセリ善人ナル牧師ハ我客人ヲ喜ビ其面ニ滿悦ノ
憫然ナル物語ヲ爲シテ泣キタリ、其撞木杖ヲ銃ニ擬シ
親切ニモ滯留セヨト命セラレ其火鉢ノ側ニ座シ、ソ
而シテ牧師ノ所ニ行キ懇親ヲ得ント請求セシニ其請求ヲ
ヒタリ、元ハ資産モアリタレハ放蕩ノ爲メニ之ヲ浪費シタル筈
遣リタリ久シイ間知ラレタル乞巧ガ彼ノ賓客タリシ此乞巧ノ聲ハ長ク
知ラレタリ、渠ハ彼等ノ何ノ目的モナク唯プラタタト漂泊スルヲ叱責シタルニ其苦痛ヲ輕減シテ
即チ渠ハ自分ガ高マルヨリモ窮民ヲ高メル方ニ一層熱練シタリ、渠ノ家ハ總テノ運歴者ノ爲メニ
力ヲ得ヤウトスルコトモ下手ナリ、渠ノ精神ハソシテ能クセズ又臨機應變ニ其宗教上ノ説ヲ變シ以テ權
シ「ナシ、渠ハ尾ヲ掉リテ權門勢家ニ媚ビルコトヲ能クセズ又臨機應變ニ其宗教上ノ説ヲ變シ以テ權
塵ニ遠ザカリ敬神ノ生涯ヲ送クタリ、渠ハ未ダ嘗テ其位置ヲ變シタルコトナシ又變セント願ヒ
ノ爲メニ親愛サレ一年ニ四十封度ノ俸給ヲ得テ并優レタル富有ノ身ニテアリシナリ、渠ハ都會ノ紅
ガ立チシ——今テモ僅カ斗リノ灌木ガ彼處此處ニ散在シテ其位置ヲ示メセリ此牧師ハ一般其地方
ユル花ガ自然ニ生ズル所ノ向フニ見ユル灌木ノ林ノ近處ニ此村ノ牧師ノ虛飾ガマシキ所ナキ邸宅
向フニ見ユル灌木ノ林——其處ニハ嘗テ庭園ガ美花芳草ヲ飾ザリ、ソシテ今テモ尙ホ多クノ園ニ植

其十

ヲ起サシムベキ原野(蒼ばるん)ノ往事ヲ悲シクニ物語ル歴史家タル彼女ノミ
キ暮ラサチバナラメ總テ蒼ばるん村ノ無邪氣ナル人民ノ内ニテ殘レル者ハ唯ダ彼女ノミ、度倫ノ情

(註)小ッホケナ頭トハ特ニ此先生ニ就テ謂フニアラズシテ一般ニ人間ノ頭ト

ヨ驚歎ノ心ナ起シタリ曰ク「アンナ小ッホケナ頭が如何シテアンナ多クノ知識ヲ含ムトが出来ヤウ乎居ルテハナイ」村人達ハ呆氣ニ取ラレテ歎賞スル計リナリシ、ソシテ彼等ハ見ルト愈ヨ久シケレバ愈ユル言語ハ如何ニモ學者ノ用ユル如キ長クシテ且調子ノ高キ言語ナリシユヘニ側ニ見テ居ル(聽テ何トナレバ先生ハ假令議論ニ負ケテモ尙ホ議論スルトが出来シユヘニ)之ト同時ニ先生が議論ニ用論ニ長シタルハ疑フベカラザル實事ナリ

(註)牧師ハ村中テ一番判斷力ニ富メリトノ評アル人ナリ然ルニ此人ガ左様ニ言フユヘニ、
ノ容量ノ多少ヲ測ルノ術ニモ通セリトノ説アリ又先生ハ議論ニモ長ケタリト彼故
ト其日ノ來ラン前ヨリ之ヲ知ル「潮ノ干満ノ時刻ヲ豫知スルヲ得タリ是」
ニ先生ハ文ヲ屬シ又計算ガ出來、土地ヲ測量スルト得、年中行事(某ノ等)
シ嚴格ナリトセバ是レ其學問ヲ好ム心ヨリシテ來リタル、
忙ガシク此凶報ヲ遞傳シ以テ相ヒ警戒セリ然レモ先生
キ散ラシタルレバナリ先生ガ懇懇スルト生徒等ハソリ
生徒ハ先生ガ洒落ヲ言ヘバ可笑シクナクモワザト可

(註)先生ガ朝恐イ顔ヲスレバ其日ハ必ラズ自分達
ル生徒ハ先生ノ朝ノ顔附ニテ其日自分達ノ不幸
知レリ而シテ潔泊者モ皆能ク渠ヲ知レリ將ザ
チ其小ナル學校ヲ控エ子弟ノ教育ニ從事
美シサヲ以テ咲キ亂レタリノ落ニ

三二五

往還ニ沿フタル向フノ不規則ナル生

其十四

譯ノ方法等ハ註解ノ部ニ在リ

彼ノ絶壁ガ高ク暴風雨ヲ凌ギテ天邊ニ聳ヘ其項上

ニ風雨が荒レテ居ルガ如キモ其終極ノ希望ヲ天國ニ
スレバ牧師ガ其溢ル、如キ慈悲心ヨリシテ世ノ人ノ憂ヲ

々ナル苦勞ヲ指シ永遠ノ日光トハ矢張前ノ天國ニ望チ願セ
(註)最後ノ四句ハ甚ダ了解シ難シ蓋シ本文ノストーム前ニ云ヘル牧師

ノ日光ガ其崖ノ頂上ニ止マリテ之ヲ照ラスガ如シ
テ高マリ、ソシテ暴風雨ヲ其中間ニ殘コシ其胸部ノ周圍ニハ轉ガレ雲ガ撒キ散ラサレテアレモ永遠
之ヲ譬ヘバ茲ニ高キ絶壁アリト假定センニ其絶壁タル其恐ロシキ形貌ヲ高ク掲ゲ豁ヨリ漸々腹レ
ガラ都テ渠ノ沈重ナル思考ハ天國ニ於テ其居處ヲ占メタリ(牧師ガ安心立命ノ地ハ天國ニ在リタリ、
喜ビ彼等ニ憂慮アレバ以テ心ヲ痛メタリ渠ハ其精神ヲ愛ヤ悲哀ヲ以テ都テ彼等ニ與ヘタリ併シナ
預カラント勉メタリ牧師ノ善笑ニハ其中ニ親ノ如キ熱情ヲ單メタリ、彼等村人等ガ安寧ナレバ以テ
子供テサヘモ一顧ヲ得ン爲メニ嬌計ヲ用非テ其跡ヲ追ヒ、ソシテ渠ノ被布ヲ引キ以テ一微笑ノ榮ニ
ルト其敬虔ナル人(即チ牧師)ノ周圍ニ正直ナル村人ガ銘々ニ堅固ナル熱心モテ奔リ行キ挨拶シタリ、
シテ混セ返ヘサントテ來リタル愚人等ハ彼ノ説教ニ感シ神ニ祈ラントテ跡ニ殘リタリ「禮拜ガ了ハ
塲所ニ一層ノ威嚴ヲ與ヘタリ、渠ノ口ヨリ發スル神ノ教ハ二倍ノ感化力ヲ以テ聽者ヲ感動セシメ、而
教會ニ於テハ柔和ニシテ厭味ナキ、敬神ノ心ヲ表シタル容儀ヲ率非温乎タル其容貌ハ其尊敬スベキ

其十三

メニ行ク者ナシ、最耳農夫が其新聞

時醉ノ爲メニ聚集ヲ起コサシムルコトモ

影モナク地ニ臥シ亦昔日ノ如クニ酒ヲ以テテ

ベタル物が如何ニ立派デアルモ其家ノ將サニ倒

都テ此様ナ物ハ蹠蹠トシテ倒レントスル邸宅(酒中

無益ナ消エ易キ華麗ヨ前ニ掲ゲタル洗ヒ清メタル

其十五

井ラレ爐ノ上ニ行列ヲ爲シテヒカ々々ト糶ケリ

之ヲ蔽ヒシ暖爐等坐敷ニ在リシ然ルニ破レ茶碗ハ最早實

タリト言フ十二箇條ノ教訓鴛鳥双子六冬口ノ外無用ノ時ハ白楊ノ枝

ニ爲ルヤウニ造ラレタル一舉兩得ノ櫻修飾ニモ爲リ兼テ實用ニモ爲ル額面

白ク洗ヒ清メタル壁鏡籠ニ砂ヲ敷キタル床戸口ノ裏面ニテ鳴リシ光澤アル時計夜ノ

ヲ見馴レテ居ル予ノ想像力ハ故ラニ自カラ卑下シテ熱心ニ想像ヲ働カセリ(以下坐敷ノ華麗ハ)

ヲ合ヘリ)其宴會所(酒店)ノ坐敷ノ華麗ハ是レ々々斯ク々々デアリシトマダ其ヨリモ遙カ立派ナル物

自分等ノ飲ム淡麥酒ヨリモズツト古ルキ新聞ガ一座ヲ廻ケレリ(一座ノ者ガ口々ニ古ルキ新聞ヲ語

樂メル老人モニコ々々笑フ勞役者モ退キタリ此處ニハ村政事家ガ勿休ラシキ顔附ニテ政事ヲ談シ

板ハ嘗テ通行人ノ眼ヲ惹キタリ其販ケ所ノ栗色ノ酒ハ杯ヲ傾クル者ニ英氣ヲ與ヘタリ此酒店ニハ

忘レタリ今向フニ高ク其頭ヲ擧ゲタル荆棘ノ側ニアノ矮陋ナル酒店ガ立テリ店前ニ掲ゲタル其看

併シ都テ先生ノ名譽ハ去ツテ迹ナシ數度先生ガ議論ニテ勝ヲ制シタル場所ハ何處ナリシヤ人之ヲ

其十四

三

欠

MISSING

EXTRACTS
FROM
MILTON'S
PARADISE LOST.

Nine times the space that measures day and night
To mortal men, he with his horrid crew
Lay vanquished, rolling in the fiery gulf,
Confounded, though immortal. But his doom
Reserved him to more wrath; for now the thought
Both of lost happiness and lasting pain
Torments him. Round he throws his baleful eyes,
That witnessed huge affliction and dismay,
Mixed with obdurate pride and stedfast hate:
At once, as far as Angels ken, he views
The dismal situation waste and wild:
A dungeon horrible on all sides round
As one great furnace flamed; yet from those flames
No light; but rather darkness visible
Served only to discover sights of woe,
Regions of sorrow, doleful shades, where peace
And rest can never dwell; hope never comes
That comes to all; but torture without end
Still urges, and a fiery deluge, fed
With ever-burning sulphur unconsumed.
Such place Eternal Justice had prepared
For those rebellious; here their prison ordained
In utter darkness, and their portion set
As far removed from God and light of Heaven,
As from the centre thence to the utmost pole.

(註) 是ハ失樂園第一卷第五十行ヨリ七十四行迄即チ本書第一卷ニ掲載セル分ノ直ク次ギニ在リ

(全体之主意) 人間テ申サバ一晝夜ノ間隙チ九倍シタル間、渠(悪魔)ハ其
状態ノ恐ロシキ態ト俱ニ假令不死ノ身トハ云ヘ感覺チ失ヒ火ノ淵ニ轉ガ
リツ、打頁カサレテ臥シ居タリ。併ナガク悪魔ノ神ニ對スル忿怒ハ是計
テハナク尙ホ甚ダシキ忿怒ヲ發セザルチ得ザルヤリニ渠ノ運命ガ定マリ居

タリ。何トナレバ今テハ幸福ヲ失ナヒシト 是カラ永久續ク苦痛ヲ受ケテ
 マナルマイトノ考ヘガ渠ヲ苦メタレバナリ。渠ハ四方ニ 其愁メル眼眸ヲ投
 シタリ其眼眸ニハ大苦痛大失望ガ現ハレ又其中ニ 頑固ナル高慢ト根強キ憎
 惡心モ見ヘタリ。忽チニシテ渠ハ天使ノ眼力ノ 達スル所マテ荒レ果テ、亂
 雜ヲ極メタル如何ニモ物凄キ場所ヲ見渡セリ。四方八方恰モ炎々タル一
 大熔爐ノ如クニ恐ロシキ 焦熱地獄ナリ 去リ 迎此焔ヨリハ 絶エテ光ヲ放
 ズシテ却ツテ微カニ見ラルベキ 暗黒ハ外ニ効ナク 唯ダ不幸ノ有様悲哀ノ土
 地痛マシキ 陰ノ如キ平和ト休息ヲ決シテ 得ル能ハザル物ヲ發露スルニ役立
 ツノミ、凡ソ人不幸ニ陷レバ 希望ヲ起コシテ 自カラ慰ムルヲ常トス故ニ
 希望ナル者ハ都テ難達セル者ヲ見舞フ者ナレト 此處ハ決シテ希望ノ來ル能
 ハザル場所タリ。ソレ處テハナク 終極ナキ 貴苦ト 永久燃エツ、アルモ 消耗
 セザル 硫黄ニテ養ハレタル火ノ 洪水ガ 間斷ナク 押シ寄セ來ル。神ガ 逆徒ノ
 爲メニ豫メ 備エ置キシ 場所ハ 斯様ナル者ナリシ。此處ヲ 渠等ノ 眞ノ 暗ノ 牢
 獄トシテ 定メラレタリ 而シテ 渠等ノ 住居ガ 神ト天ノ 光明ヨリ 遠ザカルコト
 地球ノ 中心ヨリ 南北極迄ニ 到ル 距離ヲ 三倍シタル程ナリシ

[俗 Satan ハ此恐ロシキ 焦熱地獄ニ 天上ヨリ 突キ 落サレシガ 直チニ 我ト
 俱ニ 投ケ 落ト サレタル 同類ガ 我傍ニ 在ルヲ 見タリ 而シテ 直ク 其隣ニ 火ノ 洪
 水ニ 溺ヒツト アリシ Beëlzebub トテ 権力ト 罪惡ト 兩ナガラ 渠ニ 次ガ 惡神
 使ニ 沈トシテ 靜マリタル 地獄ニ 轟キ 渡リシ 大音聲モ 大膽ニ 言ヒケルハ 假
 令我々ハ 唯ダ 神ニ 雷ト云フ 恐ルベキ 武器アリシタメ 敗戦ヲ 取りタレト 何ノ
 憂フル所 アランヤ 我々ニハ 尙ホ 依然トシテ 奪フ 可ラザルノ 意志アリ 復讐心
 アリ 永遠不滅ノ 憎惡心アリ 決シテ 屈セザル 勇氣アリ 夫レ 膝ヲ 屈シ 首ヲ 俛
 レ 憐愍ヲ乞ヒ 以テ 近頃 其恐ロシキ 武器(雷)ヲ 以テ 我々ヲ 敗アリ 爲メニ 版圖
 ナニ 倍セシ 渠(神)ノ 権力ヲ 勿体附ケルハ 信ニ 卑屈トヤ 謂ハン 其耻辱タル 此
 墮落ノ 苦ヨリモ 尙ホ 甚ダシト 前敗ニ 鑑ミ 腕力ナリ 詭謀ナリ 以テ 今一度
 彼勝ヲ 誇レル 大敵ニ 逆ラヒ 永遠ノ 軍ヲ 興コサント 欲スト。斯ク 高音ハ 吐ク
 者ノ 其實ハ 心ニ 深ク 沮喪 落膽セルナリ 然ル 處 其大膽ナル 同僚(Beëlzebub)ハ
 神ニハ 迎モ 敵シガタシトノ 失望セル 返答ヲ 爲シケレバ 大惡魔(Arch-Fiend)
 ハ 直クニ 答ヘテ云ク

'Fallen Cherub, to be weak is miserable,
 Doing or suffering; but of this be sure,
 To do aught good never will be our task,

But ever to do ill our sole delight,
 As being the contrary to his high will
 Whom we resist. If, then, his providence
 Out of our evil seek to bring forth good,
 Our labour must be to pervert that end,
 And out of good still to find means of evil;
 Which oft-times may succeed, so as perhaps
 Shall grieve him, if I fail not, and disturb
 His inmost counsels from their destined aim.

(註) 以上第百五十七行ヨリ 百六十八行ニ至ル of this be sure / 'this' ハ
 下ノ事ヲ 指ス providence ハ 豫メ 計畫スル 事 inmost counsels ハ secret pur-
 poses ナリ

(全体ノ 主意) 墮落シタル 天人ヨ。凡ソ事ヲ 爲スニ 當ツテモ 又 艱難ニ 堪
 ヘ 忍ブニ 當ツテモ 弱イト云フコトハ 不幸ナルヲ。唯ダ 此一條ヲ 篤斗 合點
 セラレヨ 即チ 其一條トハ 何事ニ マレ 善キ事ヲ 爲スハ 決シテ 我々ノ 爲スベキ
 業務ニアラズシテ 我々が 抵抗スル 渠(神)ノ 高キ意思ニ 反對スル者トシテ 我
 々ハ 常々 惡ヲ 爲スコト 我々ノ 專一ナル 愉快ト 爲スベシ。此故ニ 若シ 渠ノ 神
 意 我々ノ 爲ス 惡ヨリ 善ヲ 生セシメント 欲スルナレバ 我々ハ 其目的ニ 邪惡ヲ
 入レ 而シテ 善ヨリ 尙ホ 惡ヲ 爲スノ 手段ヲ 探ガシ 出ダスコトヲ 努メザル 可ラズ
 此事タル 歴々 其功 爲スルニ 無キニシモ アラズ 何トナレバ 予ガ 推察ニシテ
 誤マリ 無カリセバ 渠(神)ノ 心ヲ 痛メ、ソシテ 彼レノ 秘密ナル 企圖ヲ 錯亂
 シ 以テ 其豫定シタル 目的ヲ 達セザラシムルガ 故ニ

But see! the angry Victor hath recalled
 His ministers of vengeance and pursuit
 Back to the gates of Heaven: the sulphurous hail,
 Shot after us in storm, o'erblown, hath laid
 The fiery surge, that from the precipice
 Of Heaven received us falling; and the thunder,
 Winged with red lightning and impetuous rage -
 Perhaps hath spent his shafts, and ceases now
 To bellow through the vast and boundless deep.
 Let us not slip the occasion, whether scorn
 Or satiate fury yield it from our Foe.

(註) 矢張り上ノ續キニシテ第七十九行迄ナリ *o'erblown* ハ *blown* over ナリ *his shafts* ハ雷ノ矢ナリ *vast* ハ此處テハ *waste* ノ義 *deep* ハ *abyss* ナリ

(全体ノ主意) 併シ看ヨ。怒レル勝者(神)ハ渠ニ代ツテ復讐スル所ノ又我々チ此無間地獄迄追撃セシ所ノ司(ツカサ)途チ正サニ天ノ諸門ニ呼ビ返ヘシタリ。我々ノ墜落スル跡ヨリ宛ナガラ暴風雨ノ如クニ一面ニ吹キ荒ラシツ、發射サレタル硫黄ノ煙ハ天ノ懸崖ヨリ我々ノ落チシ時アノ様ニ猛威チ逞シクセシ火ノ洪水チ鎮メタリ。而シテ赤キ能光ノ翼ト劇烈ナル猛威トチ具フル雷ハ多分其矢ガ盡キタカシテ今アハ荒蕩タル無涯ノ無間地獄中ニ鳴リ響クヲ止メタリ。是レ我々ニ取ツテハ失フ可ラザルノ好機會ナリ假令我々ノ敵ガ我々チ蔑視シテ其好時機チ與ヘタノテアル乎但シハ其憤怒既ニ平ラギテ以テ與ヘタノテアル乎二者何レニシテモ我々ニ取ツテハ失フ可ラザルノ好機會タリ

Seest thou yon dreary plain, forlorn and wild,
The seat of desolation, void of light,
Save what the glimmering of these livid flames
Casts pale and dreadful? Thither let us tend
From off the tossing of these fiery waves;
There rest, if any rest can harbour here,
And, re-assembling our afflicted powers,
Consult how we may henceforth best offend
Our Enemy; our own loss how repair;
How overcome this dire calamity;
What reinforcement we may gain from hope;
If not,—what resolution from despair.'

(註) 是レ尙ホ前ノ續キニテ百九十一行ニ至ル。 *yon dreary plain* トハ惡魔達ノ今居ル所ハ火ノ洪水ノ中ナルガ向フノ方ニ荒レ果テタ原野ガ見ユルナリ *rest* ハ *abode* ノ義 *pale and dreadful* ハ *cast* (光チ放ツ) ノ副詞ナリ *if any rest can harbour there* ハどうセ地獄ノ事ナレバ休息ハ在ラレヤウモ無イガ若シ萬一其原野ニ休息ガ宿ドルナラバ(其原野ニテ休息チ得ラルトセバ)ノ義ナリ *what* ハ *casts* ノ 'object' ナリ *tend off* ハ *move away from* ナリ *reinforcement* ハ勇氣チ取り直ホスヲト解スベシ即チ 'renewal of cou-

rage ノ義ナリ望ハ人チシテ其勇氣チ取り直サシムル者ナリ然レモ若シ望チ起コスヲチ得ザレバ失望ノ極(窮鼠却テ猫チ噬ムノ如キ)決心チ起コサシムベシトノ義ナリ

(全体ノ主意) 汝ハ向フニ在ルアノ荒レタル、味氣ナキ、不毛ナル、荒蕩ノ住居タル、光リト云ヘバ是等ノ背黒キ焰ガ發スル青白キ、氣味ノ惡ルキ微光チ除キテハ少シモ無キ彼ノ荒蕩シタル原野チ見ル乎。火ノ濤打ツ此場所ヨリシテ其處ニ移ロウテハナイ乎。若シ萬一其所ニテ休息ガ得ラルトナレバ休息セン。ソシテ我々ノ敗退シタル軍勢チ再ビ集メツ、如何セバ今後我々ノ敵チ最モ多ク苦シムルヲチ得ベキヤ如何セバ我々ノ損失チ取り返ヘスヲチ得ベキヤ如何セバ此恐ロシキ災難ニ打克ツヲチ得ベキ乎協議セン又望ヨリ何ノ位ノ勇氣チ取り直ホスチ得ベキヤ若シ之ガ出來ズバ何ノ位ノ決心チ失望ヨリ生シ得ベキ乎チ見ン

Thus Satan; talking to his nearest mate,
With head up-lift above the wave, and eyes
That sparkling blazed; his other parts besides,
Prone on the flood, extended long and large,
Lay floating many a rood; in bulk as huge
As whom the fables name of monstrous size,
Titanian, or Earth-born, that warred on Jove;
Briareos or Typhon, whom the den
By ancient Marsus held; or that sea-beast
Leviathan, which God of all his works
Created huge, that swim the ocean stream:
Him, haply, slumbering on the Norway foam
The pilot of some small night-foundered skiff
Deeming some island, oft, as sea-men tell,
With fixed anchor in his scaly rind
Moors by his side under the lee, while night
Invests the sea, and wished morn delays:

(註) 以上第百九十二行ヨリ第二百八行ニ至ル。 *Prone* ハ *prostrate* ナリ *long* ハ *far* ノ義ニ用ユ *As whom* ノ間ニ *those* ナル語チ充タシテ讀ムベシ *name* ハ記載スルノ義 *Titanian* ハ *Titans* ノ如シト謂フ義ニテ *Titans* ハ天ト地球トニテ産ンタル巨神等ナリ *Jove* ハ *Greek name* ニテ羅馬ニテ所謂 *Jupiter* ナリ *Briareos* ト *Typhon* ハ上ノ *Titans* ノ同格名詞ナリ前者ハ五十ノ頭ト一百ノ手チ有シタリトシ後者ハ其巢窟チ *Cilicia* ノ古都ナル

Tarsusノ近傍ニ構ヘタリトゾ (本文テハ 'den' カ 'held' ノ Subject ニテ 'whom' カ其 object ナリ) Leviathan ハ舊約全書中ノ 'Book of Job' ニ見ユ一説ニハ之ヲ鯨魚ト謂ヒ他説ニハ巨鯨ナリト謂フ Milton ハ何レノ説ニモ從ハズシテ唯漫然トシテ其大ヒサタル Norway ノ海中ニテ睡ムレルヲ航海者ノ爲メニ島ト間違ヘラレタト説ケリ night-foundered. ハ夜陰方向ヲ失ナヒタルノ義 wished ハ morn 形容詞ナリ (全体ノ主意) 惡魔カ其頭ヲ波濤ノ上ニ擡ゲ闊々トシテ滔ノ如キ眼ヲ以テ其最モ近密ノ關係アル同僚ニ語リタルヲ以上述アルガ如シ其時惡魔ノ身體ノ他ノ部分ハ火ノ洪水ノ上ニ遙カニ且廣ク伸サレ數ルードノ間濊ヨヒツ、横ハリタリ其體ノ大ヒサタル古昔ノ小説ニ奇怪ナル大ヒサ也ト記ルシテアル彼ツヨ一神ニ逆ツテ軍ヲ起セシ地球ノ子 Briareos 若シクハ古ヘノ Tarsus 府ノ近隣ニ在リシ洞窟ニ棲ミタリシ Typhon ノ如クニ洪大無邊ナリシ、又々或ヒハ神ガ大洋ノ潮ヲ泳グ所ノ萬物ノ中ニテ最モ巨大ナル物トシテ創造セシアノ海獸 Leviathan ノ如ク Satan ノ身体ハ洪大ナリシ倍此 Leviathan ナル者ハ何物ゾト尋ヌルニ波濤ノ高キ諸威ノ海中ニ睡ムレルニ暗夜航路ヲ失ナヒタル一小船ノ水先案内ガ或ヒハ彼ヲ島カト考ヘツ、屢々 (航海者ノ説ク所ニ據レバ) 其鱗アル皮ニシツカリト碇ヲ括リ附ケ其傍ニ風カラ當テラレズニ船ヲ繫ケ。時ニ夜ハ暗黒ヲ以テ一面海ヲ蔽ヒ早ク明クレバ善イガト待チ焦ガレタル朝ハグズ々々トシテ來ラズトカヤ 惡魔ノ大キサハ此巨ノ海獸ノ如クナリシ

So stretched out huge in length the Arch-Fiend lay,
 Chained on the burning lake; nor ever thence
 Had risen, or heaved his head, but that the will
 And high permission of all-ruling Heaven
 Left him at large to his own dark designs;
 That with reiterated crimes he might
 Heap on himself damnation, while he sought
 Evil to others; and, enraged, might see
 How all his malice served but to bring forth
 Infinite goodness, grace, and mercy, shown
 On Man by him seduced; but on himself
 Treble confusion, wrath, and vengeance, poured.

(註) 予張前ノ續キニテ第二百二十行ニ至ル but that ハ何々スルヲノ外即チ何々ニ非ラズンバノ義ナリ at large ハ at liberty ナリ 第六行目ノ That ハ in order that ナリ (全体ノ主意) 惡魔ノ巨魁ハ其丈チ斯ノ如ク洪大無邊ニ伸バシ。燃ユル湖上ニ束縛セラレツ、横ハレリ 將又渠ハ若シ萬物ヲ主宰スル天(神)ガ渠ヲシテ其腹黒キ姦計ヲ自由ニ廻ラサシメントノ御心ト尊トキ許可トニ非ラザリセバ永久其處ヨリ立ち上がり又ハ頭ヲ擡ゲルヲガ無カリシナルベシ。何故天ガ渠ニ其機ヲ許可ヲ與ヘ玉ヒシ乎ト云フニ蓋シ惡魔ハ重子々々罪惡ヲ犯カシ他ノ者ニ禍ヲ降ダサント求ムル間自分ガ自分ノ頭ノ上ニ天罰ヲ積ミ累子ンガ爲メナリ。而シテ渠ハ自分ノ惡意ハ却ツテ唯ダ自分ノ爲メニ誘惑サレタル人間ニ神ノ示メシ玉ヒシ限りナキ善、恩惠、赦免ヲ顯然タラシメ之ニ反シ自分ノ上ニハ三倍ニシタル丈ノ狼狽劇怒及ビ復讐心ガ躍ヲ接シテ落チ來ルヲ見テ大ヒニ怒リ且失望セン爲メニ神ハ渠ヲ此火ノ洪水ノ外ニ出ヅルヲ許シ玉フタリ(若シ左様テ無カツタナラバ惡魔ハ永遠此恐ロシキ所ヨリ立ち上がり若シクハ其頭ヲ擡ゲルヲ得ザリシナルベシ)

BRET HARTE.

CHIQUITA.

[英文學ニ於テ滑稽的詩人ヲ擧グレバ人先ヅ指テ Bret Harte ニ屈ス氏ハ一千八百三十九年八月二十五日米國ニウヨルク州ノ Albany 府ニ生マル其詩人タルノ名ヲ博ヒシハ千八百六十九年世ニ公ケニセシ 'Plain Language from Truthful James' ト題セル詩ニ始マル其最モ得意トスル所ハ所謂 "Americanism" (亞米利加土音) ナ詩句ニ交ユルニ在リ英文學者タラン者ハ必ラズ氏ノ詩チ一讀セザル可ラズ茲ニ其一班ヲ掲グ]

Beautiful! Sir,¹ you may say so. Thar² isn't her match in the country.
Is thar, old gal,³ — Chiquita, my darling, my beauty?
Feel of that neck, sir,—thar's⁴ velvet! Whoa!⁵ Steady,—ah, will you,
you vixon!
Whoa! I say. Jack,⁶ trot her out; let the gentleman look at her paces.⁷

(註) 此詩ハ伯樂ガ其牝馬 Chiquita ナル者ヲ或人ニ賣リ附クル其馬ノ逸物タルヲ證明スル物語ナリ 1. Sir. 買ヒ手ヲ指ス 2. Thar, there. 3. gal, girl. 馬ニ向ツテ音フ 4. thar's, there is. 5. Whoa! 馬ヲ鎮メルキニ使フ叫ビ也 6. Jack. 伯樂ノ子又ハ其厩人ナラム 7. look at her paces, find out how it goes. 'A horse walks, ambles, trots, canters, gallops—these are its different paces, which an intending purchaser will examine before he strikes a bargain.' — Dixon's Dictionary of Idiomatic English Phrases.

(講義) 嗚呼美ナル哉。貴君ハ左様ニ音ヒナサルテセウ。此州ニテ彼女ニ匹敵スル程ノ馬ハアリマセヌ。(馬ニ對ツテ) ナウ老嫗ヨ Chiquita ヨ愛兒ヨ美人ヨ。其處ニお前ニ匹敵スル者ガアル乎。(買ヒ手ニ對ヒ) ヨシ其頸ニ觸ツテ御覽シロ——天窓絨ガアリマスセ。(馬ニ對ヒ) ウワー。シツトシロ——ア、茲ナ妖婦メニ手前ハ腹ヲ立テルノカ。ウワー。シツトシロト音フニ。Jack ヨ彼女ニだクヲ踏マセテ見ロ。此御方ニ彼女ノ足踏ミヲお見セ申セ。

Morgan!¹—She ain't nothin' else,² and I've got the papers to prove it.
Sired³ by Chippewa Chief, and twelve hundred dollars won't buy her.
Briggs of Tuolumne⁴ owned her. Did you know Briggs of Tuolumne?
Busted⁵ hisself⁶ in White Pine,⁷ and blew out his brains⁸ down in 'Frisco.

(註) 1. Morgan! Chiquita ナ産ンダ牝馬ノ名 2. ain't nothin', is not nothing. 打消シノ語ヲ二重ニ用井タレ尙ホ打消シナリ 3. Sired, her father is the horse Chippewa Chief. 4. Briggs of Tuolumne. 最初 Chiquita ナ所有セシ人ノ姓名 5. Busted, ruined. 6. hisself, himself. 7. White Pine. 賭博ノ名ナラム. 8. blew out his brains, committed suicide.

(講義) 買ヒ手ガ Chiquita ノ系統ヲ尋チケレバ答ヘテ曰ク母ハ Morgan テス Chiquita ハ決シテ他ノ者ノ出テハアリマセヌ。ソシテ私ハ之ヲ證明スル書類ヲ得マシタ。父ハ Chippewa Chief テス。ソシテ千二百弗テハ買ヘマセヌ(賣ラナイ) Briggs of Tuolumne ガ前ニ持ツテ居マシタ。貴君ハ Briggs of Tuolumne ナ御存シナル乎渠ハ White Pine ノ賭博ニテ身代チ耗ツテ仕舞ヒ San Francisco ニテ自殺ヲ遂ゲタ

Hedn't no savey¹ —had Briggs. Thar,² Jack! that'll do,—quit that foolin'³
Nothin' to what she kin⁴ do, when she's got her work cut out⁵ before her.
Hosses is hosses, you know, and likewise, too, jockeys is jockeys;⁶
And 'tain't ev'ry man as⁸ can ride as⁹ knows what a hoss as¹⁰ got in him.¹¹

(註) 1. Hedn't, no savey, had not common sense, Briggs had not. 2. Thar. コリヤ杯ト注意ヲ惹ク語 3. quit that foolin', stop that nonsense with the mare. 4. kin, can. 5. she's.....cut out. She's ハ she has ナリ cut out ハ課セラルト 6. Hosses is hosses.....jockeys is jockeys, There are different kinds of hosses, and different kinds of jockeys. 7. tain't, it is not. 8. as, who. 9. as, that. (關係代名詞) 10. as. has ナリ英米ノ下等社界ハ h ノ前ニ在ル字ハ省キ却ツテ h ノ無キ字ニ之ヲ加ヘテ發音ス例セバ has ナ as ト謂ヒ air ナ hair ト謂フガ如シ丁度東京人ガヒノ音チシ。しノ音チハニ響カセルガ如シ。And 以下ヲ直譯スレバ(物其レチ馬ガ彼ニ於テ得タ所ノ物ヲ知ル所ノ其レハ乘リ能フ所ノ各

人デハナイ) 11. (has) got in him. 馬ノ持ツテ居ル性質及ビ其伎倆ヲ
詔フ

(講義) 自殺スル杯トハ本氣ノ沙汰テ無イ奴ダ Briggs ハ普通ノ感覺ヲ持
タナシ。コリヤ Jack ヨ。ソレテ宜シイゾ。ソナニ用モナイニ馬ヲ弄
アテ止メナサイ(買ヒ手ニ對ヒ)彼女(Chiquita)ガ仕事ヲ課セラレ之ヲ爲
サバナラヌハ彼女ガ爲シ能フ所ノ事ニ較アレバ今彼女ガ爲シタテハ何ソ
テモナイ事デス。御承知ノ如ク馬ト言ツテモ澤山遠シタ馬ガアリ其ト同様
ニ伯樂ト言ツテモ澤山遠シタ伯樂アリ(譯者云ク此意味ハ暗ニ自分ノ馬ガ
他ノ馬ヨリモ優レテ居リ又自分ハ他ノ同業者ヨリモ馬ノ性質ヲ認識スルニ
巧ミナリトテ自負スルナリ)。ソシテ馬ニ乗り能フ者ハ皆ソナガ皆ソナ馬
ノ性質ト其伎倆ヲ知ルト云フテハ無イモノダ

Know the old ford on the Fork, that nearly got Flainigan's leaders?¹
Nasty² in daylight, you bet,³ and a mighty rough ford in low water!⁴
Well, it ain't six weeks ago that me and the Jedge⁵ and his nevey⁶
Struck⁷ for that ford in the night, in the rain, and the water all around us;

(註) 1. got Flainigan's leaders. 'got' ハ drowned ナリ leaders ハ
嚮導スル馬ナリ Flainigan ナル者澤山ノ馬ヲ殊數繋ギニシ此淺瀬ヲ涉ラン
トシケルニ其先導ノ馬ガ殆ンド溺死セントセシナラム 2. Nasty ハ
difficult ナリ 3. you bet, I assure you. 4. in low water. 雨が降り
テ水量ガ増シタテハナリ平日ノ通りノ水量ニテ 5. Jedge, judge. 6.
nevy, nephew. 7. Struck for. 急ニ其淺瀬ノ方ヘ出立セシ

(講義) 貴君ハ Flainigan ノ先導セシ馬ヲ今少シノ事テ溺死サセントシ
タアノ Fork 河ノ古イ淺瀬ヲ御承知ナル乎私ハ保證シマスガ此淺瀬ハ白日
テモ涉ルニ困難デス。ソシテ又水嵩ノ増シテ居ラナイ時テモ大變危険ナル
淺瀬デス。其レハ其トシテ私ト判事ト其甥ガ夜中雨ヲ冒カシ急ニ其淺瀬
ヲ差シテ出發シタハ六ヶ月ニモ成ラナイ以前ノ事デシタガ其ハ々々河ニ水
ガ膨脹シテ四方八方水計リテシタ

Up to our flanks¹ in the gulch,² and Rattlesnake creek just a bilin³,
Not a plank left in the dam, and nary⁴ a bridge on the river.

I had the gray, and the Jedge had his roan, and his nevey, Chiquita;
And after us trundled⁵ the rocks jest loosed from the top of the cañon.⁶

(註) 1. flanks ハ馬ノ横腹ナリ 2. gulch ハ gully 即溝ナリ水流ノ
爲メニ土ガ堀レテ出來タル溝ナリ平素ハ水ガ無イガ此時ハ川ト爲リ居ルナ
リ 3. just a bilin', was just boiling, foaming. 4. nary. 是ハ強キ打
消シノ語ナリ 5. trundled. 轉ガリ落チシ 6. canon. 峭壁相對シテ
壁立シ一條ノ溪水其間ヲ走ルチ cañon ト謂フ

(講義) 前ニ在ル句ト接續スルナリ 曰ク水ハ我々ノ馬ノ横腹ノ處ニ及ベ
リ。ソシテ Rattlesnake Creek ハ正サニ沸騰スルガ如クアリシ。水門ノ板
ハ盡ク流失シ一枚モ残サズ河ニ懸ケテ在ツタ橋ハ盡ク落チ一ツモナシ。私
ハ灰毛馬ニ判事ハ其栗毛馬渠ノ甥ハ Chiquita ニ乗り居タリ。ソシテ我々
ノ跡カラハ丁度陝ノ頂上ヨリ墜落セシ岩ガゴロ々々ト轉ガリ來タツタ

Lickity, lickity, switch,¹ we came to the ford; and Chiquita
Buckled² right down to her work, and afore³ I could yell to her rider,
Took water jest at the ford; and there was the Jedge and me standing,
And twelve hundred dollars of hoss-flesh⁵ afloat, and a driftin' to thunder!⁶

(註) 1. Lickity, switch, whipping up the horse. 2. Buckled.....
work. buckled down ハ一心不亂ニ仕事ヲスル下 down ノ代リニ up ナ用
ユル下通常ナリ 3. afore, before. 4. Took water, entered the water.
5. hoss-flesh. 千二百弗ノ價アル馬ノ義 6. thunder, destruction, ruin.

(講義) 鞭チ々々遂ニ我々ハ例ノ淺瀬ノ處ニ到着シタリ。ソシテ Chiqui-
ta ハ一心不亂汲々トシテ其仕事(川ヲ涉ルト云フ仕事)ニ取懸カリタリ。ソ
シテ私ガ彼女ノ騎手ニソリヤ危ブナイゾ氣ヲ附ケロト叫ビ能フ前ニ彼女ハ
丁度淺瀬ノ中ニ卷キ込マレタリ。ソシテ其傍ニ判事ト私ハ立ち而シテ千二
百弗ノ馬肉ハアブ々々ト逆卷ク浪ニ漂流シ溺死セントスルヲ眺メ居タリ。

Would ye b'lieve it? that night that hoss, that ar' filly,¹ Chiquita,
Walked herself into her stall, and stood there, all quiet and dripping:
Clean as a beaver or rat, with nary² a buckle of harness,
Just as she swam the Fork,—that hoss, that ar' filly, Chiquita.

(註) 1. ar' filly. filly there ナリ ar' ハ there ナリ filly ハ幼牝馬ナ
リ 2. nary. 強キ打消シノ語ナリ

(講義) 貴君ハ私ノ言フ事ヲ信ズルテセウ乎(實ニ驚クベキ事ガアリマスセ)。其處ニ居ル其レアノ馬ノ Chiquita ハ其夜自分テサツサト我既ニ入り。ソシテ其處ニ立チマシタ、誠ニ大人シク。ソシテ全体ニ水ガ滴タリツ。海狸カ鼠ノヤウニ滑ク。馬具ト云ヘバ扣金(シメガ子)一箇モ無シニ。丸テ Fork 河ヲ泳ヒダヤウニ——ソレ其處ニ居ルアノ馬ガ Chiquita ガ

That's what I call a boss!¹ and—What did you say?—Oh! the nevey?²
Drowned, I reckon,—leastways,³ he never kem⁴ back to deny it.
Ye see, the derved⁴ fool had no seat,⁵ —Ye could't have made him a rider;
And then, ye know, boys will be boys, and hosses—well, hosses is hosses!

(註) 1. a boss. 眞成ノ馬ト謂フ義ナリ 2. leastways, at least, at any rate. 3. kem, came. 4. derved, damned. 地獄ニ落チタル(溺死シタユヘ)ノ義ナリ 5. had no seat, had no firm seat.

(講義) 其レガ即チ私ノ所謂眞成ノ馬テス。ソシテ——何トカ御言ヒナスツタ乎——ア。アノ甥テス乎。溺死シタノカト思ハレ外兎ニ角渠ハナアニおれガ溺死スルモノ乎ト歸ツテ來テ其事ヲ打消シマセヌ。ソレチ。地獄ニ落ツチタ馬鹿野郎ハ鞍ニチヤント腰ヲ据エテ居ラナンダノテセウ。——彼奴ハ逆モ上手ナ騎手ニハ爲ラレナカツタ。ソシテ其レ。御承知ノ通り子供ハ矢張子供ラシクシテ居ルガ宜イ。ソシテ馬ハ——サア。馬ニハ淨山ノ種類ガアリマス(同シ馬ト云ツテモ大ヒニ優秀ガアルモノテス)

(完)

英詩組立法詳解

磯邊彌一郎著

緒言

英文學ト云ヘバ韻文ガ其過半ヲ占ム若シ夫レ Chaucer, Spenser, Shakespeare, Ben Jonson, Milton, Dryden, Pope, Gray, Cowper, Burns, Wordsworth, Scott, Byron, Shelley, Browning, Campbell, Longfellow, Tennyson 等ノ諸大家ガ世ニ出テズンバ英國ノ文學界ハ如何計リ寂寥タリシノ英國ガ文學ノ富豐ナルヲ以テ世界ニ冠タルハ上ニ列擧シタル文學界ノ大立物ガ其舞臺ニ現ハレタルニ職由ス知ルベシ英文學ノ神髓ハ散文ニ在ラズシテ韻文ニ在ルヲ而シテ詩ノ如キ戯曲ノ如キ唯其意義ヲ解シタリトテ其テ充分其眞味ヲ會得シタル者ト言フ可ラズ眞成ニ英文學ヲ咀嚼セント欲セバ併セテ其組立法詳解セバ其調格 (rhythm) 律脚 (foot) 韻 (rhyme) 等ヲモ知ラザル可ラズ之ヲ知ラザレバ完全ノ英文學者ト謂フ可ラズ予既ニ師友ニ乏シキ獨學者ノ爲メニ本書ヲ講述ス隨ツテ英詩組立法ヲモ説カザル可ラズ。

第一章

ACCENT AND SYLLABLE.

英詩ハ accent (音節) ニ基ヅキテ作クル故ニ英詩ノ組立ヲ學バント欲セバ先ヅ accent ノ事隨ツテ又 syllable ノ事ヲ心得ザル可ラズ一字又ハ數字相結合シタルチ一聲ニテすらリト發音シ得ルチ syllable (一綴ノ語) ト謂フ例セバ sun, tree, school, weight (wāto), draught (draft), as, to, walk, learn, hard, tall ナドノ語ハ口中ノ諸機械ヲ多ク働カスヲナクすら々々トシテ發音シ得ル也然ルニ he-ro トナレバ一度ニ發音ハ出來ズシテ he テ先ヅ切り其カラ ro ト言ハチバナラヌ com-mand' トナレバ先ヅ com ト言フテ後

mand ト言ハチバナラヌ是レ二綴ノ語ナリ in-ten'-tion ハ in ト ten ト tion
ト三度ニ切リ as/pi-ra'tion ハ四度ニ in-com/-pre-hen'si-bil/i-ty ハ八度ニ切
リテ發音セザル可ラズ借一綴ノ字ヲ monosyllable 二綴ノ字ヲ dissyllable
三綴ノ字ヲ trisyllable ト惣稱シ四綴以上ノ語ヲ都テ polysyllable ト稱ス
是ヨリ accent ノ語ニ移ランニ一綴ノ字ニハ accent ナシ借 accent ノ符號
アル syllable ハ他ノ syllable ヨリモ一層力ヲ入レテ發音スルナリ而シテ
accent ハ一綴ノ語ニハナシ故ニ一綴ノ語ハ平坦ニモラリト發音ス accent
ノアルハ二綴ノ語ヨリ始マル例セバ上ニ掲ゲタ hero ハ第一ノ字綴ノ肩ニ
accent アリ故ニ(ヒ-)ト力ヲ入レ(ロー)ト落トス command ハ第二ノ字綴
ニ accent ガアリ故ニ(コン)ト輕ク發音シ(マンド)ト力ヲ入レテ發音ス同ジ
字ニ依ツテ accent ノ位置ニ從ヒ其意味ニ相違ヲ生ズル字鮮ナシトセズ例
セバ an/gust ト august/ ノ如キ字形ニ於テハ同一ナルモ前者ハ(第八月)後
者ハ(尊嚴ナル)ノ義ナリ又 polysyllable ノ字ニハ accent ガ二個以上アリ
例セバ上ノ as/pi-ra'tion ニハ大小ノ二個 in-com/-pre-hen'si-bil/i-ty ニハ小
ガ二個大ガ一個アリ此大ノ方ヲ primary accent ト稱シ小ノ方ヲ secondary
accent ト稱ス primary accent ノ附シアル syllable ハ其字中テ最モ力ヲ入
レテ發音シ secondary accent ノアル syllable ハ之ニ次テ強ク發音シ accent
ノナキ syllable ハ當リ前ニ輕ク發音ス尙ホ accent ノ位置又ハ syllable ノ
數ニ付キ不審アラバ字書ニ就テ見ルベシ尤モ字書モ中大字書ニ非ラザレバ
詳記セザル者多シ

第二章

FOOT. (律脚)

1. 凡ソ英詩ハ accented syllable ナ一定ノ規矩ニ從ヒ調子ノ高低相和
スルヤニ unaccented syllable ノ間ニ挾サミタル者ナリ借英詩テハ accent
ノアルヲ long syllable ト謂ヒ accent ノ無キヲ short syllable ト謂フ long
ニハ(一)ナル符ヲ附シ short ニハ(ー)ナル符ヲ附ス

2. A foot, or measure, is a portion of a line consisting of two or
three syllables (and not more), combined according to accent.—Swinton.

之ヲ説明スレバ foot (又 measure トモ云フ) 即チ律脚トハ詩ノ行ノ一部
分ニテ accent ノ長短ニ基ツキニツ若シクハ三ツノ字綴ノ相結合シテ出來タ
者ヲ謂フ但シ一律格ハ字綴ノ數三個迄ヲ限リトス

(a) 二個ノ字綴ヨリ成レル律脚

Thě rŭl- | ینگ pās- | sŷon cōn- | quĕrs rĕa- | sōn still.

是レ詩ノ一行ニシテ五個ノ律脚ヨリ成ル而シテ此律脚ハ長短二箇ノ字綴
ヨリ成ル

(b) 三個ノ字綴ヨリ成レル律脚

Frōm thĕ plāins, | frōm thĕ wōōd- | lānds ūnd grōves.

是レ短キ字綴二個長キ字綴一箇ヨリ成レル律脚ナリ

(注意) 英語ニテハ二個ノ accent アル字綴ノ間ニハ accent ノ無キ字
綴ガ一個若シクハ二個挾マレテアレモ其ヨリ以上ハ無シ上ニ掲ゲタル
in-com/-pre-hen'si-bil/i-ty ナ見ヨ英語ニ於テハ類ノ少ナキ長イ字ナレモ
com ト hen ノ間ニハ pre ナル唯ツタ壹個ノ accent ナキ字綴アルノミ hen
ト bil ノ間モ亦タ然リトス

3. 律脚ハ一字綴ノ語ヲ連續シテモ出來又多クノ字綴ヨリ成レル字ヲ分
割シテモ出來ルナリ

(a) A succession of monosyllables: as —

Ānd tĕn | lōng wōōds | ōft orĕep | ینگ ōno | dŭll line.

(b) Parts of polysyllables: as —

ینگ friend | -shĭp fālse, | ینگ plā | ca-ble | ینگ hāte.

4. 詩ノ行ヲ律脚ニ分ツテ Scanning ト謂フ

5. 一綴ノ語ハ散文テハ accent ナシト雖モ詩ニハ accent ナ受ケ取ル
テ例ヘバ

Cōme and trĭp it ās you gō.

ノ如シ是レ最モ初學者ヲ惑ハセル問題ナリ先ツ次ギノ通則ヲ熟讀セバ思ヒ
半ハニ過ギン

In the case of monosyllables, nouns, adjectives, verbs, adverbs, and
interjections, are for the most part long; articles are always short; prepo-
sitions and conjunctions are generally short; pronouns are long when
emphasized,—when not, short.

即チ (勿論一綴ノ語ニ付テ音フ)

名詞。形容詞。働詞 } 大概ハ long
副詞。間投詞

△ (an)。the.....何時モ short

前置詞 } 例外アレモ一般ニ short
接綴詞

代名詞.....カチ入レテ音フモ long 否ラザレバ short

6. 時アツテ二個ノ字綴チ一個ニ縮小スルヲアリ

例ヘバ

ōvēr | māny a | quaint ānd | cūrīous | vōlūme | ōf fōr | -gōltēn | lōre.

上ノ (many a) ノ ny ト a ノ如キ (curious) ノ ri ト ous ノ如キ二個ノ unaccented syllable ナルチ一個ニシタルナリ (lore ノ次ニ short accent ノ畧シアル理由ハ後ニ説ケリ)

第三章

VERSE.

1. Verse トハ其限ラレタル意味ニテ音ヘバ詩ノ一行チ謂フ借詩ノ一行ハ其中ニ最モ多クアル律脚ノ種類ト律脚ノ數トニ依リ夫々名稱ヲ受取ルナリ

律脚ノ種類

2. 律脚ハ之ヲ大別シテ primary feet 及ビ secondary feet ノ二種ニ別ツ英詩ニ於テ最モ多ク用ヰラルルハ primary feet ニシテ其種類四アリ下ノ如シ

1. The iambus—a short syllable and a long: as, *prōclāim*.

2. The trochee—a long syllable and a short: as, *hōpelēss*.

3. The anapest—two short syllables and one long: as, *cōlōnāde*.

4. The dactyl—one long syllable and two short: as, *lōnelīnēss*.

(發音) Iambus ハ (アイアンバス) trochee ハ (ツローキー) dactyl ハ (ダクナル) ト發音ス又上ニ掲ゲタ例ハ單語ナレモ無論一綴ノ語ノ相集マリタルモ又 feet チ形チ造クル也。

3. Secondary feet ハ稀ニ用ヰラルル其種類下ノ如シ

The spondeetwo long, — —

The pyrrhic.....two short, — —

The amphibrachfirst short, second long, third short, — — —

The tribrachthree short, — — —

(發音) pyrrhic ハ (ピルリック) amphibrach ハ (アンフエブラック) tribrach ハ (ツリブラック) ト發音ス

4. Iambus (即チ — — ノ律脚) ガ最モ多クアル行チ an iambic line ト稱シ trochee (即チ — — ノ律脚) ガ最モ多クアルチ a trochaic line ト稱シ anapest (即チ — — — ノ律脚) ガ最モ多クアルチ an anapestic line ト稱シ dactyl (即チ — — — ノ律脚) ノ最モ多クアルチ a dactylic line ト稱ス

5. Accent ガ第一ノ syllable ニ在ル Trochaic line (— —) ト dactylic line (— — —) トハ其最後ノ律脚ノ unaccented syllable チ省キ唯 accented syllable ノミチ用ユル一綴々アリ之ニ反シ accent ガ二番目ノ字綴ニ在ル iambic line (— —) ニ於テハ其行ノ尾ニ accent ナキ syllable チ餘分ニ加フルヲアリ但シ是ハ律脚ノ内ニ含マレザル也倍 accent アル字綴ノミニテ accent ノナキ syllable チ缺ケル行チ catalectic ト稱シ之ニ反シ餘分ノ字綴アル行チ hypermetrical (又ハ hypermeter) ト稱ス excessive ノ義ナリ

例ヘバ

(Catalectic).—Lifo is | büt ün | empty | dream

(Hypermeter).—Sō ō | -vēr vī | -ōlēt | ānd ō | -vēr cīv | -it.

(注意) 前者ハ律脚ノ數四アリ後者ハ五アリ hypermeter ハ (ハイパーミーター) ト發音ス。

律脚ノ數

6. 唯ダ一律脚ヨリ成レル詩ノ行チ monometer ト稱シ二律脚ヨリ成レル行チ dimeter (デュミター) ト稱シ三律脚ノ行チ trimeter (ツリミター) ト稱シ四律脚チ tetrameter (テトラミター) ト稱シ五律脚ノ行チ pentameter (ペンタミター) ト稱シ六律脚ノ行チ hexameter (ヘキサミター) ト稱シ七律脚ノ行チ heptameter (ヘプタミター) ト稱シ八律脚チ octameter (オクタミター) ト稱ス

7. Iambic monometer トハ iambus (—) ノ律脚唯ダーツニテ出來タル詩ノ行ナリ即チ律脚ノ種類ト其數ヲ合併シテ謂フ所ノ名號ナリ iambic diameter, trochaic monometer, trochaic diameter ナド皆之ニ準ズ

8. 既ニ前ニモ述ベタル如ク verse 即チ詩ノ行ナル者ハ必ラズシモ同一ノ律脚ニテ成リ立タズシテ律ニ變化ヲ與ヘン爲メニ其中ニ他ノ律脚ヲ交ユルアリ而シテ全ク同一ノ律脚ヨリ成レルヲ 'pure line' ト稱シ他ノ律脚ヲ混シタルヲ 'mixed line' ト稱ス其例次ノ如シ

1. *Pure Iambic.*—Thē rāl- | līng pās- | sī-n cōn- | quērs rēa- | sōn still.

2. *Mixed Iambic.*—Nō crime | wās thīno | ill- /ā- | tēd fāir.

(1) ハ各律脚皆 iambus ヨリ成ル

(2) ハ第一並第三ノ律脚ハ spondeo ナリ故ニ之ヲ mixed iambus ト稱ス但シ此行ハ iambus ノ數ト spondeo ノ數何レモ同數ナリ然ルヲ spondeo ト謂ハズシテ iambus ト謂フ所以ハ如何ト或ヒハ疑フ者アラム成程此一行計リナレバ尤モナル疑ナレモ是ハ此行ノ前後ニ在ル行ニ依ツテ斯ク稱スルナリ即チ他ノ行ニハ iambus ガ多數ヲ占ムル者ト知ルベシ

1. *Pure Trochaic.*—sistēr | spirīt | cōme ā- | wāy.

2. *Mixed Trochaic.*—Trēmbliŋg, | hōpīng, | līngērīng, | nīng.

(2) ノ第三番目ノ律脚ハ tribrach ナリ

1. *Pure Anapestic.*—Frōm thē plāius, | frōm thē wōōd- | lānds ūnd grōves

2. *Mixed Anapestic.*—Dēar rē- | gīons ōf sī- | lēnce ūnd shāde.

(2) 第一番目ノ律脚ハ spondeo ナリ

1. *Pure Dactylic.*—Bird ōf thē | wildōrnēss.

2. *Mixed Dactylic.* | Mīdnight ās- | sēt ōūr mōon.

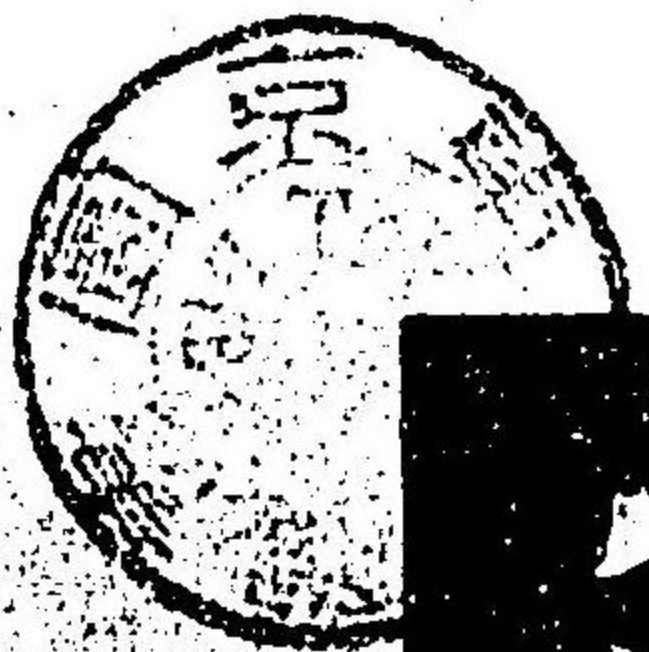


國民英學會主幹磯邊彌一郎講述

英文學講義錄

第三卷

東京 國民英學會藏版



此他三府五港ヲ始メ全國ノ重立チタル書肆ニ在リ

所 賣 大
神田區表神保町
神田區裏神保町
神田區表神保町
神田區錦町三丁目
神田區裏神保町

東京堂
敬業社
中西屋
吉岡書店
三省堂

京橋區尾張町
神田區一橋通
神田區表神保町
日本橋區通三丁目

東海堂
有斐閣
開新堂
丸善書店

所有 版權

明治二十六年十月廿二日再版
明治二十六年十月十五日印刷
明治二十五年六月九日印刷
明治二十五年六月九日印刷

講述者兼發行者

印刷所 發行所 印刷者

東京築地活版製造所
三省堂書店
青木剛中

磯邊彌一郎



CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Lord Tennyson's <i>Enoch Arden</i> 0	1
全 註 解.....	16
全 講 義.....	22
Scott's <i>Lady of the Lake</i>	11
全 註 解.....	18
全 講 義..... 0	29
Goldsmith's <i>Deserted Village</i>	8
全 註 解.....	19
全 講 義.....	35
Lord Bacon's <i>Essays: Of Friendship</i>	39
Dr. Johnson's <i>Letter to the Earl of Chesterfield</i>	46
Cowper's <i>on the Receipt of my mother's picture out of Norfolk</i>	48
Extracts from Milton's <i>Paradise Lost</i>	57
Extracts from Shakespeare: <i>Quarrel Scene between Brutus and Cassius</i>	67
全 註 解.....	77
全 講 義.....	71

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Lord Tennyson's <i>Enoch Arden</i>	1
全 註 解.....	16
全 講 義.....	22
Scott's <i>Lady of the Lake</i>	11
全 註 解.....	18
全 講 義.....	29
Goldsmith's <i>Deserted Village</i>	8
全 註 解.....	19
全 講 義.....	35
Lord Bacon's <i>Essays : Of Friendship</i>	39
Dr. Johnson's <i>Letter to the Earl of Chesterfield</i>	46
Cowper's <i>on the Receipt of my mother's picture out of Norfolk</i>	48
Extracts from Milton's <i>Paradise Lost</i>	57
Extracts from Shakespeare : <i>Quarrel Scene between Brutus and Cassius</i>	67
全 註 解.....	77
全 講 義.....	71

國民英學會主幹磯邊彌二郎講述

英文學講義錄

東京國民英學會藏版

卷三第

LORD TENNYSON.

ENOCH ARDEN.

XXX.

Here both were mute, till Philip glancing up
Beheld the dead flame of the fallen day
Pass from the Danish barrow overhead ;
Then fearing night and chill for Annie, rose
And sent his voice beneath him through the wood.
Up came the children laden with their spoil ;
Then all descended to the port, and there
At Annie's door he paused and gave his hand,
Saying gently ' Annie, when I spoke to you,
That was your hour of weakness. I was wrong,
I am always bound to you, but you are free.'
Then Annie weeping answer'd ' I am bound.'

XXXI.

She spoke ; and in one moment as it were,
While yet she went about her household ways,
Ev'n as she dwelt upon his latest words,
That he had loved her longer than she knew,
That autumn into autumn flash'd again,
And there he stood once more before her face,
Claiming her promise. ' Is it a year?' she ask'd.
' Yes, if the nuts ' he said ' be ripe again :
Come out and see.' But she—she put him off—
So much to look to²—such a change—a month—
Give her a month—she knew that she was bound—
A month—no more. Then Philip with his eyes
Full of that lifelong hunger,³ and his voice
Shaking a little like a drunkard's hand,
' Take your own time, Annie, take your own time.'

And Annie could have wept for pity of him ;
 And yet she held him on delayingly⁴
 With many a scarce-believable excuse,
 Trying his truth and his long-sufferance,
 Till half-another year had slipt away.

XXXII.

By this the lazy gossips of the port,
 Abhorrent of a calculation crost,
 Began to chafe⁵ as at a personal wrong.
 Some thought that Philip did but trifle with her ;
 Some that she but held off to draw him on⁶ ;
 And others laugh'd at her and Philip too,
 As simple folk that knew not their own minds,⁷
 And one, in whom all evil fancies clung
 Like serpent eggs together, laughingly
 Would hint at worse in either. Her own son
 Was silent, tho' he often look'd his wish ;
 But evermore the daughter prest upon her
 To wed the man so dear to all of them
 And lift the household out of poverty ;
 And Philip's rosy face contracting⁸ grew
 Careworn and wan ; and all these things fell on her
 Sharp as reproach.

XXXIII.

At last one night it chanced
 That Annie could not sleep, but earnestly
 Pray'd for a sign⁹ ' my Enoch is he gone ? '
 Then compass'd round by the blind wall of night
 Brook'd not the expectant terror of her heart,
 Started from bed, and struck herself a light,
 Then desperately seized the holy Book,
 Suddenly set it wide to find a sign,
 Suddenly put her finger on the text,
 ' Under the palm-tree.¹⁰ That was nothing to her :
 No meaning there : she closed the Book and slept :
 When lo ! her Enoch sitting on a height,
 Under a palm-tree, over him the Sun :
 ' He is gone,' she thought, ' he is happy, he is singing

Hosanna in the highest¹¹ : yonder shines
 The Sun of Righteousness,¹² and these be¹³ palms
 Whereof the happy people strowing cried¹⁴
 " Hosanna in the highest ! " ' Here she woke,
 Resolved, sent for him and said wildly to him
 ' There is no reason why we should not wed.'
 ' Then for God's sake,' he answer'd ' both our sakes,
 So you will wed me, let it be at once.'

XXXIV.

So these were wed and merrily rang the bells,
 Merrily rang the bells and they were wed.
 But never merrily beat Annie's heart.
 A footstep seem'd to fall beside her path,
 She knew not whence ; a whisper on her ear,
 She knew not what ; nor loved she to be left
 Alone at home, nor ventured out alone.
 What¹⁵ ail'd her then, that ere she enter'd, often
 Her hand dwelt lingeringly on the latch,
 Fearing to enter : Philip thought he knew :
 Such doubts and fears were common to her state,
 Being with child : but when her child was born,
 Then her new child was as herself renew'd,¹⁶
 Then the new mother¹⁷ came about¹⁸ her heart,
 Then her good Philip was her all-in-all,
 And that mysterious instinct wholly died.

XXXV.

And where was Enoch ? prosperously sailed
 The ship ' Good Fortune,' tho' at setting forth
 The Biscay, roughly ridging¹⁹ eastward, shook
 And almost overwhelm'd her, yet unvert
 She slipt across the summer of the world,
 Then after a long tumble about the Cape
 And frequent interchange of foul and fair,
 She passing thro' the summer world again,
 The breath of heaven²⁰ came continually
 And sent her sweetly by the golden isles,²¹
 Till silent²² in her oriental haven.

XXXVI.

There Enoch traded for himself, and bought
Quaint monsters²³ for the market of those times,
A gilded dragon, also, for the babes.

XXXVII.

Less lucky her home-voyage : at first indeed
Thro' many a fair sea-circle, day by day,
Scarce-rocking, her full-busted figure-head
Stared²¹ o'er the ripple feathering²⁵ from her bows :
Then follow'd calms, and then winds variable,
Then bustling, a long course of them ;²⁶ and last
Storm, such as drove her under moonless heavens
Till hard upon²⁷ the cry of ' breakers '²³ came
The crash of ruin, and the loss of all
But Enoch and two others. Half the night,
Buoy'd upon floating tackle and broken spars,
These drifted, stranding on an isle at morn
Rich, but the loneliest in a lonely sea.

XXXVIII.

No want was there of human sustenance,
Soft fruitage, mighty nuts, and nourishing roots ;
Nor save for pity was it hard to take
The helpless life so wild that it was tame.
There in a seaward-gazing mountain-gorge
They built, and thatch'd with leaves of palm, a hut,
Half hut, half native cavern. So the three,
Set in this Eden of all plenteousness,
Dwelt with eternal summer, ill-content.

XXXIX.

For one, the youngest, hardly more than boy,
Hurt in that night of sudden ruin and wreck,
Lay lingering out a five-years' death-in-life.
They could not leave²⁹ him. After he was gone,
The two remaining found a fallen stem ;

And Enoch's comrade, careless of himself,
Fire-hollowing this in Indian fashion,³⁰ fell
Sun-stricken, and that other lived alone.
In those two deaths he read God's warning ' wait.'³¹

XL.

The mountain wooded to the peak, the lawns
And winding glades high up like ways to Heaven,
The slender coco's drooping crown of plumes,
The lightning flash³² of insect and of bird,
The lustre of the long convolvuluses
That coil'd around the stately stems, and ran
Ev'n to the limit of the land, the glows
And glories of the broad belt of the world,
All these he saw ; but what he fain had seen
He could not see, the kindly human face,
Nor ever hear a kindly voice, but heard
The myriad shriek of wheeling ocean-fowl,
The league-long roller thundering on the reef,
The moving whisper of huge trees that branch'd
And blossom'd in the zenith, or the sweep
Of some precipitous rivulet to the wave,
As down the shore he ranged, or all day long
Sat often in the seaward-gazing gorge,
A shipwreck'd sailor, waiting for a sail :
No sail from day to day, but every day
The sunrise broken into scarlet shafts
Among the palms and ferns and precipices ;
The blaze upon the waters to the east ;
The blaze upon his island overhead ;
The blaze upon the waters to the west ;
Then the great stars that globed themselves in Heaven,
The hollow-bellowing ocean, and again
The scarlet shafts of sunrise—but no sail.

XLI.

There often as he watch'd or seem'd to watch,
So still,³³ the golden lizard on him paused,
A phantom made of many phantoms moved

Before him haunting him, or he himself
 Moved haunting people, things and places, known:
 Far in a darker isle³⁴ beyond the line;
 The babes, their babble, Annie, the small house,
 The climbing street, the mill, the leafy lanes,
 The peacock-yewtree and the loney Hall,
 The horse he drove, the boat he sold, the chill
 November dawns and dowy-glooming downs,
 The gentle shower, the smell of dying leaves,
 And the low moan of leaden-colour'd seas.

LXII.

Once likewise, in the ringing of his ears,³⁵
 Tho' faintly, merrily—far and far away—
 He heard the pealing of his parish bells;
 Then, tho' he knew not wherefore, started up
 Shuddering, and when the beauteous hateful isle
 Return'd upon him,³⁶ had not his poor heart
 Spoken with That,³⁷ which being everywhere
 Lets none, who speaks with Him, seem all alone,
 Surely the man had died of solitude.

XLIII.

Thus over Enoch's early-silvering head
 The sunny and rainy seasons came and went
 Year after year. His hopes to see his own,
 And pace the sacred old familiar fields,
 Not yet had perish'd, when his lonely doom
 Came suddenly to an end. Another ship
 (She wanted water) blown by baffling winds,
 Like the Good Fortune, from her destined course,
 Stay'd by this isle, not knowing where she lay:
 For since the mate had seen at early dawn
 Across a break on the mist-wreathen isle
 The silent water slipping from the hills,
 They sent a crew that landing burst away
 In search of stream or fount, and fill'd the shores
 With clamour. Downward from his mountain gorge
 Stept the long-hair'd long-bearded solitary,

Brown, looking hardly human, strangely clad,
 Muttering and mumbling, idiotlike it seem'd
 With inarticulate rage,³⁸ and making signs
 They knew not what: and yet he led the way
 To where the rivulets of sweet water ran;
 And ever as he mingled with the crew,
 And heard them talking, his long-bounden tongue
 Was loosen'd, till he made them understand;
 Whom, when their casks were fill'd they took aboard:
 And there the tale he utter'd brokenly,
 Scarce-credited at first but more and more,
 Amazed and melted all who listen'd to it:
 And clothes they gave him and free passage home;
 But oft he work'd among the rest and shook
 His isolation from him. None of these
 Came from his country, or could answer him,
 If question'd, aught of what he cared to know.
 And dull the voyage was with long delays,
 The vessel scarce sea-worthy; but evermore
 His fancy fled before the lazy³⁹ wind
 Returning, till beneath a clouded moon
 He like a lover down thro' all his blood⁴⁰
 Drew in the dewy meadowy morning-breath
 Of England, blown across her ghostly wall;⁴¹
 And that same morning officers and men
 Levied a kindly tax upon themselves,
 Pitying the lonely man, and gave him it:
 Then moving up the coast they landed him,
 Ev'n in that harbour whence he sail'd before.

(To be Concluded.)

GOLDSMITH.

THE DESERTED VILLAGE.

XVII.

Yes! let the rich deride, the proud disdain,
 These simple blessings of the lowly train;
 To me more dear, congenial² to my heart,
 One native³ charm, than all the gloss of art:
 Spontaneous joys,⁴ where Nature has its play,⁵
 The soul adopts, and owns their first born sway;⁶
 Lightly they frolic o'er the vacant mind,
 Unenvied, unmolested, unconfined.
 But the long pomp,⁷ the midnight masquerade,
 With all the freaks of wanton wealth arrayed⁸ —
 In these, ere triflers half their wish obtain,
 The toiling pleasure sickens into pain;
 And, e'en while fashion's brightest arts decoy,
 The heart distrusting asks if this be joy.

XVIII.

Ye friends to truth, ye statesmen who survey
 The rich man's joys increase, the poor's decay,
 'Tis yours⁹ to judge, how wide the limits stand
 Between a splendid and a happy land.¹⁰
 Proud swells the tide with loads of freighted ore,
 And shouting Folly hails them from her shore;¹²
 Hoards e'en beyond the miser's wish abound,
 And rich men flock from all the world around.
 Yet count our gains. This wealth is but a name
 That leaves our useful products still the same.
 Not so the loss. The man of wealth and pride
 Takes up a space that many poor supplied;¹³
 Space for his lake, his park's extended bounds,
 Space for his horses, equipage, and hounds:

The robe that wraps his limbs in silken sloth
 Has robbed the neighbouring fields of half their growth:
 His seat, where solitary sports are seen,
 Indignant spurns the cottage from the green:
 Around the world each needful product flies,
 For all the luxuries¹⁴ the world supplies;
 While thus the land adorned for pleasure all
 In barren splendour feebly¹⁵ waits the fall.

XIX.

As some fair female unadorned and plain,
 Secure to please while youth confirms her reign,¹⁶
 Slights every borrowed charm that dress supplies,
 Nor shares with art¹⁷ the triumph of her eyes;¹⁸
 But when those charms are past, for charms are frail,
 When time advances, and when lovers fail,¹⁹
 She then shines forth, solicitous to bless,
 In all the glaring impotence of dress.
 Thus fares the land by luxury betrayed:²⁰
 In nature's simplest charms at first arrayed,
 But verging to decline, its splendours rise;
 Its vistas strike, its palaces surprize:
 While, scourged by famine from the smiling land,
 The mournful peasant leads his humble band,
 And while he sinks, without one arm to save,
 The country blooms—a garden and a grave.

XX.

Where then, ah! where, shall poverty reside,
 To scape the pressure of contiguous pride?²¹
 If to some common's fenceless limits strayed²²
 He drives his flock to pick the scanty blade,
 Those fenceless fields the sons of wealth²³ divide,
 And even the bare-worn common is denied.

XXI.

If to the city sped²⁴—what waits him there?
 To see profusion that he must not share;
 To see ten thousand baneful arts²⁵ combined

To pamper luxury, and thin²⁶ mankind ;
 To see those joys the sons of pleasure²⁷ know
 Extorted from his fellow-creature's woe.²⁸
 Here while the courtier glitters in brocade,
 There the pale artist plies the sickly trade ;
 Here while the proud their long-drawn pomps²⁹ display,
 There the black gibbet glooms³⁰ beside the way.
 The dome where pleasure holds her midnight reign³¹
 Here, richly deck'd, admits the gorgeous train :
 Tumultuous grandeur crowds the blazing square,³²
 The rattling chariots clash, the torches glare.
 Sure scenes like these no troubles e'er annoy !
 Sure these denote one universal joy !
 Are these thy serious thoughts ?³³—Ah, turn thine eyes
 Where the poor houseless shivering female lies.
 She once, perhaps, in village plenty blest,
 Has wept at tales of innocence distress ;
 Her modest looks the cottage might adorn,
 Sweet as the primrose peeps beneath the thorn :
 Now lost to all ; her friends, her virtue fled,³⁴
 Near her betrayer's door she lays her head,
 And, pinch'd with cold, and shrinking from the shower,
 With heavy heart deplores that luckless hour,
 When idly first, ambitious of the town,
 So left her wheel and robes of country brown.³⁵

(To be Concluded.)

SCOTT.

THE LADY OF THE LAKE.

XIV.

Fitz-James looked round, yet scarce believed
 The witness that his sight received ;
 Such apparition well might seem
 Delusion of a dreadful dream.
 Sir Roderick in suspense he eyed,
 And to his look the chief replied,
 "Fear nought—nay, that I need not say—
 But—doubt not aught from mine array.
 Thou art my guest. I pledged my word
 As far as Coilantogle ford ;
 Nor would I call a clansman's brand
 For aid against one valiant hand,
 Though on our strife lay every vale
 Rent by the Saxon from the Gael.¹
 So move we on ; I only meant
 To show the reed on which you leant,
 Deeming this path you might pursue
 Without a pass from Roderick Dhu."
 They moved. I said Fitz-James was brave,
 As ever knight that belted glaive ;
 Yet dare not say, that now his blood
 Kept on its wont and tempered² flood,
 As, following Roderick's stride, he drew
 That seeming lonesome pathway through,
 Which yet, by fearful proof, was rife
 With lances, that, to take his life,
 Waited but signal from a guide,
 So late dishonored and defied.
 Ever, by stealth, his eye sought round
 The vanished guardians of the ground,
 And still, from copse and heather deep,

Fancy saw spear and broadsword peep,
 And in the plover's shrilly strain,
 The signal whistle heard again.
 Nor breathed he free till far behind
 The pass was left; for then they wind
 Along a wide and level green,
 Where neither tree nor tuft was seen,
 Nor rush nor bush of broom was near,
 To hide a bonnet or a spear.

XV.

The chief in silence strode before,
 And reached that torrent's sounding shore,
 Which, daughter³ of three mighty lakes,
 From Vennachar in silver breaks,
 Sweeps through the plain, and ceaseless mines⁴
 On Bochart⁵ the mouldering lines,
 Where Rome, the empress of the world,
 Of yore her eagle wings unfurled:
 And here his course the chieftain stayed,
 'Throw down his target and his plaid,⁶
 And to the Lowland warrior said:
 "Bold Saxon! to his promise just,
 Vich-Alpine⁷ has discharged his trust.
 This murderous chief, this ruthless man,
 This head of a rebellious clan,
 Hath led thee safe through watch and ward,
 Far past Clan-Alpine's outmost guard.
 Now, man to man and steel to steel,
 A chieftain's vengeance thou shalt feel.
 See here, all vantageless I stand,
 Armed, like thyself, with single brand:
 For this is Coilantogle ford,
 And thou must keep thee with thy sword."⁸

XVI.

The Saxon paused: "I ne'er delayed,
 When foeman bade me draw my blade.
 Nay more, brave chief, I vowed thy death;
 Yet sure thy fair and generous faith,

And my deep debt for life preserved,⁹
 A better meed have well deserved.
 Can naught but blood our feud atone?
 Are there no means?"—"No, stranger, none!
 And hear—to fire thy flagging zeal—
 The Saxon cause¹⁰ rests on thy steel;
 For thus spoke Fate by prophet¹¹ bred
 Between the living and the dead:
 'Who spills the foremost foeman's life,
 His party conquers in the strife.'¹²—
 "Then, by my word," the Saxon said,
 "Thy riddle is already read.¹²
 Seek yonder brake beneath the cliff—
 There lies Red Murdoch,¹³ stark and stiff.
 Thus Fate has solved her prophecy,
 Then yield to Fate, and not to me.
 To James, at Stirling, let us go,
 When,¹⁴ if thou wilt be still his foe,
 Or if the King shall not agree
 To grant thee grace and favor free,
 I plight mine honor, oath, and word,
 That, to thy native strengths¹⁵ restored,
 With each advantage¹⁶ shalt thou stand,
 That aids thee now to guard thy land."

XVII.

Dark lightning flashed from Roderick's eye—
 "Soars thy presumption, then, so high,
 Because a wretched kern¹⁷ ye slew,
 Homage to name¹⁸ to Roderick Dhu?
 He yields not, he, to man nor Fate!
 Thou add'st but fuel to my hate:
 My clansman's blood demands revenge.—
 Not yet prepared?—By heaven, I change
 My thought, and hold thy valor light
 As that of some vain carpet-knight,¹⁹
 Who ill deserved my courteous care,
 And whose best boast is but to wear
 A braid of his fair lady's hair."²⁰—
 "I thank thee, Roderick, for the word!
 It nerves my heart, it steels my sword;
 For I have sworn this braid to stain

In the best blood that warms thy vein.
 Now, truce, farewell ! and, ruth, begone
 Yet think not that by thee alone,
 Proud chief ! can courtesy be shown.
 Though not from copse, or heath, or cairn,
 Start at my whistle clansmen stern,
 Of this small horn one feeble blast
 Would fearful odds against thee cast.
 But fear not—doubt not—which thou wilt²¹—
 We try this quarrel hilt to hilt.”
 Then each at once his falchion drew,
 Each on the ground his scabbard threw,
 Each looked to sun and stream and plain,
 As what they ne'er might see again ;
 Then foot, and point, and eye opposed,
 In dubious strife they darkly closed.

XVIII.

Ill fared²² it then with Roderick Dhu,
 That on the field his targe he threw,
 Whose brazen studs and tough bull-hide
 Had death so often dashed aside ;
 For, trained abroad his arms to wield,
 Fitz-James's blade was sword and shield.
 He practised every pass and ward,²³
 To thrust, to strike, to feint,²⁴ to guard ;
 While less expert, though stronger far,
 The Gael maintained unequal war.²⁵
 Three times in closing strife they stood,
 And thrice the Saxon blade drank blood ;²⁶
 No stinted draught, no scanty tide,
 The gushing flood the tartans dyed.
 Fierce Roderick felt the fatal drain,
 And showered his blows like wintry rain ;
 And as firm rock or castle-roof
 Against the winter shower is proof,
 The foe, invulnerable still,
 Foiled his wild rage by steady skill ;
 Till, at advantage ta'en, his brand
 Forced Roderick's weapon from his hand,
 And, backward borne upon the lea,
 Brought the proud chieftain to his knee.

XIX.

“ Now yield thee, or by Him who made
 The world, thy heart's blood dyes my blade ! ”—
 “ Thy threats, thy mercy, I defy !
 Let recreant yield who fears to die.”
 —Like adder darting from his coil,
 Like wolf that dashes through the toil,
 Like mountain-cat who guards her young,
 Fall at Eitz-James's throat he sprung ;
 Received, but recked not of a wound,
 And locked his arms his foeman round.—
 Now, gallant Saxon, hold thine own !²⁷
 No maiden's hand is round thee thrown !
 That desperate grasp thy frame might feel,
 Through bars of brass and triple steel !—
 They tug, they strain ! down, down they go,²⁸
 The Gael above, Fitz-James below.
 The chieftain's gripe his throat compressed,
 His knee was planted in his breast
 His clotted locks he backward threw,
 Across his brow his hand he drew,
 From blood and his mist to clear his sight,
 Then gleamed aloft his dagger bright !—
 —But hate and fury ill supplied
 The stream of life's exhausted tide,
 And all too late the advantage came,
 To turn the odds of deadly game ;
 For, while the dagger gleamed on high,
 Reeled soul and sense, reeled brain and eye.
 Down came the blow ! but in the heath
 The erring blade found bloodless sheath.²⁹
 The struggling foe may now unclasp
 The fainting chief's relaxing grasp ;
 Unwounded from the dreadful close,
 But breathless all, Fitz-James arose.

THE END.

註 解

ENOCH ARDEN.

1. *went about, thought over.* 2. *So much to look to.* 考慮ヲ煩ハスベキ事ガ多シノ義ナリ以下 *no more*迄ハ婚姻ヲ避クントスル Annie ノ口實ヲ示メス 3. *that lifelong hunger.* 第壹卷第二十一頁第二十一ノ註解ヲ見ヨ。 4. *held him on delayingly, kept him waiting in dilatory fashion.* 5. *to chafe, モドカシガリ又ハ立腹スル* 6. *Some that she etc.* 或者ハ以爲ラケ Annie ハ Philip ノ口ヨリ婚姻ノ事ヲ申出ダサシメン爲メニ態ト遠慮勝チニシテ居ルナリト 7. *As simple folk, etc., as being foolish people who did not know what they wished for.* 8. *contracting, becoming thin.* 9. *a sign.* 西洋基督教ヲ信ズル迷信的人民ノ事ヲ何レニカ決定セントスルキ聖書ヲ取出ダシ先ヅ祈禱ヲシタル後 當テ爲シニ其ヲ繕キ眼ヲ他方ニ向ケ指頭ヲ以テ之ニ觸レ其ノ經文ノ意味ニ依ツテ事ヲ斷ズ是ヲ神ノ指示ト謂フ Union Fourth Reader 第二百十八ページニ同様ノ譯アリ 10. *'Under the palm-tree.'* 舊約全書 Judges (士師記)第四章第五節ニ云ク "She dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah." Annie 此文句ノ上ニ我指ヲ置キタリ 11. *Hosanna in the highest.* hosanna ハ神ヲ讚美スル歌 highest ハ天上ヲ謂フ 12. *The Sun of Righteousness.* 舊約全書 'Malachi' 篇第四章第二節ニ云ク "Unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings." 是レ救世主タル基督ノ來降ヲ暗ニ示メスナリ 13. *these be, be* ハ 'are' ノ意味ニ使ヒタリ 14. *palms Whereof, etc.* Christ ガ Jerusalem ニ凱歌ヲ唱ヘテ入リシ節人民ガ渠ノ前ニ棕櫚ノ枝ヲ投ケ 'Hosanna in the highest' ト呼ハリツト渠ヲ迎ヘタル 7新約全書 Mark (馬可傳)第十一章八節ヨリ十節迄 John (約翰傳)第十二章二十三節ニ見ヘタリ此處ハ之ヲ受ケテ謂フ Whereof ハ(棕櫚ソレノ枝ヲ)ノ義ナリ 15. *What ail'd her then.* 然ル時ニ何ガ彼女ヲ懊惱ヒシメシ乎(下ニ云ヘル如ク彼女ガ爲シタルハ抑々何ノ爲メニ苦シメラレテ乎) 16. *was as herself renew'd, i. e. she herself entered upon a new existence along with her child. She forgot her old self in her absorption in the new child.* 17.

the new mother, the new feeling of motherhood. 18. *came about.* 周圍ニ集マリタリ 19. *ridging.* ridge ハ山ノ背ナリ故ニ ridging ハ山ノ如ク高キ狂瀾怒濤ヲ截リテ行クヲ謂フ 20. *The breath of heaven, etc.* The vessel had reached the path of the southern Trade Winds which blow continually for six months from the south-east. 21. *the golden isles.* 東印度群島ノ島々ヲ謂フ Malay 半島ノ事ヲ古人ハ the golden Chersonese (kersonese) ト云ヘリ Chersonese ハ半島ノ義ナリ 22. *Till silent.* 船ガ進行スルキハ音ヲ發スレモ既ニ投錨シタニ無聲ナリ 23. *Quaint monsters.* 怪シクナル骨董ノ肖像類 24. *Stared* expresses the fixed gaze of the lifeless image. 25. *feathering, rising in thin, light, curling wavelets.* 26. *a long course of them.* 長イ間ハ斯様ナル天氣ナリ 27. *hard upon, etc., immediately after.* 28. *'Breakers.'* 'Breakers ahead' ト云フ航海上ノ學語ナリ 29. *leave him, i. e. to attempt any plan of escape from the island.* 30. *in Indian fashion.* 船ヲ造ランニモ道具ガナキニハ Indians ニ倣ラヒ火ニテ木幹ヲ燒キ鑿ツナリ 31. *'wait.'* 人不幸ニ際スレバ唯ダ一心ニ神ヲ信ツ神ノ恵ミヲ待ツベシトナリ 32. *The lightning flash.* This image expresses both the swift, darting flight and the brilliancy of form or plumage of tropical insects and birds. 33. *So still, etc.* 黄金色ノ蜴蜥ノ如キ少シノ音ニダモ驚キテ逃ゲ出ダス臆病ナ動物テモ Enoch ガ死人同様ニツツト靜臥セル上ニ乘リタリ (lizard ノ前ニ the ヲ冠シタルハ特別ニ指シタルニハアラテ凡ソ動物ヤ植物ヲ總稱スルキニ the ヲ冠スルハ法則ナリ 34. *a darker isle.* 英國ハ Enoch ガ今居ル熱帶地方ヨリズツト北ニ位ヒセルニハ隨ツテ太陽ノ光モ薄シ故ニ一層暗溟ナルト謂ヒタリ 35. *in the ringing of his ears.* 耳ガツヤンツヤント鳴リテ鐘ノ音ヲ聞クガ如キ感ツチ起シタリ 36. *Returned upon him, i. e. when he became conscious of it again.* 37. *That which, etc.* 神ヲ謂フ 38. *inarticulate rage, excitement unable to express itself in words.* 39. *lazy.* Enoch ハ一時モ早ク歸國セントノ心矢竹ニ早ヤリ船ノ進行ガ緩慢ニ見エタリ 40. *down thro' all his blood.* 英吉利ノ陸地ヨリ吹き來ル曉風ヲ全身ニ行キ涉ルヤウニ呼吸ヲ長メテ吸ヒタリ 41. *her ghostly wall.* 英國ノ海岸ニ立テル白壘ノ絶壁ガ朝霧ニ包マレテ其狀幽靈ノ如シ